

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: GOROKA

VOLUME No: 15

ACCESSION No: 496.

1962 - 1963

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORTS EASTERN HIGHLANDS 1962/63

GOROKA

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Conducted by:</u>	<u>Area Patrolled.</u>
Goroka 1-52/63	R.J. Andrews	✓ Bena-Bena Census Division
" 5-52/63	W.N. Levi	Lunipe region of Upper Asaro Census Div.
" 6-52/63	B.J. Kneen	✓ Upper Asaro Census Division
" 7-52/63	E.J. Whitaker	✓ Upper Bena
" 8-52/63	T.J. O'Connor	✓ Bena Census Division
" 9-52/63	T.J. O'Connor	Sigere region Bena C/D
" 10-52/63	T.J. O'Connor	Miruma region - Upper Asaro Census Division.
" 11-52/63	T.J. O'Connor	✓ Lova Census Division
" 14-52/63	J. Biltris	✓ Watabung Census Division.
" 15-52/63	T.J. O'Connor	Unggai Census Division
" 16-52/63	B.J. Kneen	✓ Bena Census Division.
" 17-52/63	C.A. Boreham	✓ Asaro census Division



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. GKA 1/62-63

Patrol Conducted by R.J. ANDREWS Patrol Officer Grade 1

Area Patrolled Bena-Bena Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 3

Duration—From 28/6/1962 to 9/8/1962

Number of Days 46

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Sept/Nov 1961

Medical July / 1962

Map Reference Fourmil of Ramu, Milinch of Goroka

Objects of Patrol 1. Censu Division. 2. H.L.S. Recruitment,

3. Surveys as instructed. 4. Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....

67-13-4 /

TGA.LXX

67-13-4

11th March, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT No.1/1962-63
GOROKA

Receipt of the above mentioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

The content of the report is adequately covered in the memorandum from the Assistant District Officer to yourself. The Patrol Report itself contains valuable information.

We cannot expect all segments of an area such as this to develop evenly. You will probably find some outstanding men in the more progressive areas who will accept new ideas, whereas in other parts the people cling closely to their traditional organisations and practices.

The Government Anthropologist has commented on Appendix B "Mr. Andrews has dealt with these matters well, and has shown good judgement in selecting points - marriage, inheritance, land tenure etc. - which are of primary importance in the peoples life."

Mr. Andrews is an observant young man.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-13-4 ✓

WETpp

67-2-1
67-2-2

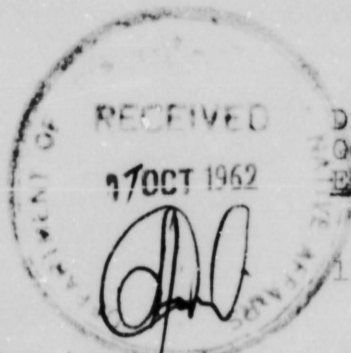
Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference.....

If calling ask for

Mr.....



District Office, (79)
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

11. October 62.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL GOROKA 1/62-63 - BENA BENA C.D.

1. The following are attached:-
 - a) Report of the above patrol.
 - b) Copy of covering memo 67-2-1 dated 1 October 62 from A.D.O. Goroka S.D.
 - c) Copy of my memo 67-2-1 dated 11 October 62.
2. The patrol is programmed for July and was so done.
3. Comments are in the attachments.

W.E. Tomasetti
(W.E. Tomasetti.).
District Officer.

cc:
A.D.O.
GOROKA. S.D.

WETpp

67-2-1
67-2-2

District Office, (78)
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

11 October 62.

A.D.O.
GOROKA S.D.

PATROL GOROKA 1/62-63 - BENA BENA C.D.

1. Thank you for the report of the above patrol and your memo 67-2-1(42) dated 1 October 62.
2. Some comments follow. Bracketed numbers refer to the page and paragraph in the report.
 - A. Preparation is generally untidy. Pages are not numbered and contrary to instructions, fresh paragraph numbers start for each chapter. This effectively prevents any effective easy reference. A number of census units are wrongly spelled in the diary. The patrol uses the word "recruitment" in relation to the acceptance of volunteers for the H.L.S. I have frequently, in the past, drawn attention to the undesirable and incorrect implications of this word in relation to departmental activities in this field.
 - B. (4-1) In this paragraph, and others, Mr. Andrews indicates a propensity for snap moral judgements measuring the Bena people against our own standards. This is a fruitless and unsympathetic exercise. As long as judgements on this basis put the official in what he thinks is a superior position he prevents himself from developing good relationships with the people with whom he is working. New Guinea people quickly identify feelings of patronage or superiority.
 - C. (4-5) Too rapid a shedding of old customs could well lead to a total collapse of the forces that hold the Bena society together.
 - D. (4-7) I have not seen ~~betel~~-nut referred to as a drug before.
 - E. (5-7) The para. 9 referred to cannot be found in the report.
 - F. (6-3) I wonder if aggression is a characteristic we should encourage in councillors.
 - G. (7-8) I would like some specific facts concerning the last sentence.
 - H. (7-9) Such extreme emotional judgements, unsupported by facts, do not warrant consideration. The patrolling officer's judgement may be right but there is nothing in the report to so indicate.
 - I. (11-4) Nowhere on this page can I find the statement of the birth and death rates per 1,000 as required. However, I note it is included in the memo covering the V.P.R's.

below line is re 2

- J. (13-5) There is a difference between Administration advice and Administration pressure.
- K. (13-4) This is probably the first time, to my knowledge, in this district that an officer has met this sort of response.
- L. (15-2) I understood the Catholic Mission Station was at Katagu.
- M. (16-1) The patrolling officer is assuming that the land will be alienated and leased to the Mission.
- N. (16-3) I endorse this action.
- O. (18-2) I do not know the procedure whereby secondary and tertiary roads can be brought under the control of the Council and would like advice thereon, please.
- P. Mr. Kerr's essay is useful and I would like to discuss it with him when convenient.
- Q. Similarly Mr. Andrews' essay on land tenure contains a good deal of useful information. Would he please inform whether a male adult, who for some reason or other - perhaps lengthy absence from the village - has not been initiated may still acquire land rights. The question is important as probably the number of men not initiated is increasing. Similarly concerning adoption, may a land holder adopt a child of non-Bena extraction and does this adoption lead to normal land rights. At what age is an individual considered too old for adoption.
- 3. The camping allowance claim has been approved and payment is in hand.
- 4. What appears to be much useful field work has been marred by bad documentation which is sub-standard for an officer of Mr. Andrews' service.
- 5. I am sure Mr. Andrews will do much more valuable work when he drops his facility for quick, unsound, moral judgements. It is more fruitful to judge people by their own standards rather than by somebody else's. Our task is to modify those standards where necessary.

Correspondence arising from the Patrol Box has been dealt with under respective files.

I have the following comments:

(W.E. Tomasetti).
District Officer.

Native Affairs:

- para. (2) & (3) : Some of the joys of government.
- cc: The Director, Department of Native Affairs, KONEDOBU.
- para. (7) : I should read para. (11). Mr. Andrews does not say what action, if any, was taken re. building. Note on price raised should have been included and how data on the detained roads would have been relevant.

Native Affairs:

- para. (1) : This is not confined to the West.
- para. (13-14) : A general development that needs furthering is to get under the control of progressive elements.
- para. (15) : As water used in the gardens can be traced to both sides.

GRBnp

67-2-1

Sub-District Headquarters, (42)
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

1st October, 1962.

District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL - GOROKA 1/62-63.

The abovementioned Patrol Report is forwarded herewith in triplicate.

When first submitted the Report was a little late as Mr. Andrews had some urgent Council matters to attend to. On perusal it was found that the report had not been submitted in accordance with your instructions so it was returned for re-submission.

On reading the resubmitted report I note that spelling corrections have been made in ink and various errors crossed out in ink. As I am proceeding on leave on 4th inst. I am onforwarding the report to obviate further delays but I am of the opinion that the Officer has seriously spoilt a good field work by presenting the report thus marred.

A copy of the Patrol Instructions was forwarded to you prior to the Patrol. Mr. C.P.O. Kerr accompanied the Patrol.

Correspondence arising from the Patrol has been dealt with under respective files.

I have the following comments:

Native Affairs:

- paras. (2) & (3): Some of the joys of patrolling.
para. (5) : Should read para. (4)
para. (6) : Should read para.(5). I concur with the remarks.
para. (7) : Should read para. (6). Mr Andrews does not say what action, if any, was taken re gambling. Data on Bride Prices should have been included and more data on the betelnut trade would have been welcome.

Native Attitudes:

- para. (1) : This is not confined to the Bena.
paras. (2)-(4) : A normal development that needs fostering in areas under the control of non-progressive elements.
para. (7) : As stated most of the troubles can be traced to faults on both sides.

- para (8) : Appropriate Court action has been taken re the assault.
- para. (9) : AKAI - I have not been fully satisfied with Akai as Council President but I cannot accept without adequate facts Mr. Andrews' rather strong emotional statements. However Akai should be watched and the next Patrol can check the allegations.
- AKIFA and ANIS - These are both live wires and I would like to see either one of them obtain the Council Presidency.

Agriculture.

- para. (2) : I would like a copy of the Agriculture Patrol Report.
- para. (3) : This is probably correct but if gambling and bride price debts enhance the development of the coffee industry in the Bena perhaps they are not such ill winds as Mr. Andrews would have us believe.
- para.(5) : Vide. Appendix "E". This represents a Capital Investment of over £1300.
- para. (6) : Rubber is essentially a plantation crop and this isolated area is certainly not suitable for its development.

Livestock.

- para. (1) : Pig damage in the Goroka area would run into thousands of pounds per annum and although I am fully aware of the importance of the pig in native life here, I think the time has come when we must bring about radical changes in pig management.

Medical and Health.

- para. (2)(4) : Typical problems of underdeveloped countries where the only solution lies in changing attitudes. To this effect judicious use of legal sanctions are necessary but should not be thought of as the sole solution.
- para. (9) : The unsanitary villages will allow the Council scope for action.
- para(7)(8) : Separate memoranda mentioned have been forwarded under separate files.

Villages and Houses:

Inquiries were requested to ascertain whether there was a swing away from the traditional housing and if so to ascertain why and endeavour to induce the people to retain traditional housing, enlarged and modified if necessary.

- para. (6) : The centralised community is satisfactorily providing sanitation and health services are adequate. However should these break down epidemics could be far more disastrous than the 1944 dysentery outbreak.

Education.

- para (1) : Mr. Andrews was instructed to ascertain the reason for current attitudes by parents and citizens in relation to schools. There is no specific mention of this anywhere in the report.
- para. (3) : Vide. Appendix "F". The male/female rate of children at school is far from satisfactory.

Roads, Bridges and Tracks.

paras. (1) (2): I concur.

para. (5) : This road will be developed in conjunction with Aid Post extension and the Sigere Rural Health Centre.

para. (7) : These tracks will be promulgated under the Ordinance.

para. (8) : This has been dealt with under appropriate file.

Law and Justice.

para. (1) : Memo referred to has been dealt with under separate file.

para. (2) : This is pleasing.

Land.

C.I.235 Reports have not yet been submitted.

Appendix B.

This was submitted by Mr. Kerr.

There is much useful data contained in this report but it is somewhat marred by the use of colloquialisms and pidgin terms.

Appendix C.

This was submitted by Mr. Andrews and contains a lot of useful data.

Appendix G.

Action will be taken to promulgate these tracks under the Roads Maintenance Ordinance.


(G. R. HURFOOT)
Assistant District Officer.

BENA-BENVA CENSUS DIVISION.

1962 PATROL.

INDEX:-

1.
2.
3.

PATROL DIARY.

PATROL REPORT.

APPENDICES:-

- a. Correspondence arising from the patrol.
(Includes Developmental Projects.)
 - b. Births, Deaths, Marriages and Divorces in the Bena.
(Prepared by Mr. C.P.O. Kerr.)
 - c. Land Tenure, Outline of Land Tenure in the Bena.
 - d. Village Population Registers.
 - e. Bank Accounts and Coffee Machines in the Division.
 - f. School Attendances.
 - g. Schedule of Walking Tracks.
-

PATROL DIARY.

BENA PATROL : JULY = AUGUST, 1962.

28th June, 1962.

Departed 1500 hrs from Goroka per vehicle A845 for Korofegu. No Rest House. Slept Councillor's house at Korofegu.

29th June, 1962.

Rebuilding of Korofegu Rest House. Investigation re stolen equipment Kapugumarigi School. Slept Korofegu.

30th June, 1962.

Camp moved to Korofegu Rest House. Inspection of Villages. Slept Korofegu.

1st July, 1962.

Observed day. Slept Korofegu.

2nd July, 1962.

Studies and investigations into Land Tenure by writer. Mr. C.P.O. Kerr inspected remaining villages. Court of Native Affairs presided. Police action re threatened riot. Slept Korofegu.

3rd July, 1962.

Census of Benimeto, Nupa, Kapugumarigi and Nagamitobo. Hearing of disputes and routine administration in accordance with Patrol Instructions. Slept Korofegu.

4th July, 1962.

Preparation of Statistics. Recruitment of Highland Labourers Andrews to Goroka for evening. C.P.O. Kerr slept Korofegu.

5th July, 1962.

Morning spent Goroka. Mr Kerr transferred patrol to Hofaga Rest House. Mr Andrews returned Hofaga afternoon. Slept Hofaga.

6th July, 1962.

Census of Hofaga and Kafetegu Census Units. Village inspections H.L.S. recruitment and routine administration. Slept Hofaga.

7th July, 1962.

To Anderson plantation for investigations as per instruction and from there to Magitu Rest House. Slept Magitu.

8th July, 1962.

Observed day. Slept Magitu.

9th July, 1962.

Census of Sosiugu, Magakiyafa, Samigoi'i Census Units. Routine Administration and Village Inspections. C.I. 235 Investigation of Out of Town Business Lease, J. Vitvera at Magitu. Slept Magitu.

10th July, 1962.

Departed Magitu for Hogafaiyufa arriving 1030 hours. New Rest House not quite completed. Village Inspections, hearing of disputes. Mr Kerr worked on specific project. Slept at Hogafaiyufa.

11th July, 1962.

Census of Hogafaiyufa, Monibi, Saifa No. 1 and Sigoiya Census Units. H.L.S. recruitment and routine administration. Slept Hogafaiyufa.

12th July, 1962.

To Matausa, 1½ hrs hard walking. Census of Matausa No. 1 (part), Matausa No. 2 and Pagasa Census Units. Court for Native Affairs presided. (Portion of Matausa No. 1 resides in the Ramu). Returned late afternoon to HOGAFAIYUFA. Slept Hogafaiyufa.

13th July, 1962.

P.O. Andrews to Magitu for Bena N.L.G. Council Meeting. C.P.O. Kerr to Koritafa for Census Revision. Slept Hogafaiyufa.

Diary (continued).

14th July, 1962.

To Bena No. 1 where Rest House closely resembled a pig sty. Day spent providing the Patrol with suitable Accomodation. President AKAI full of excuses but of no Assistance. Slept at Bena No.1.

15th July, 1962.

At Bena No. 1. Village Inspections.
Slept Bena No.,1

16th July, 1962.

Census of Napaiyufa, Ginibi, Mipomo 1, Naiyufa and Yogyiohi, Oiefaiyufa and Sinaruga Census Units. Village inspections and routine administartion. Slept Bena No. 1.

17th July, 1962.

Mr Kerr to Koropa for Census Revision and returned afternoon. Court for Native Affairs presided at Bena No.1. H.L.S. volunteers accepted. Slept Bena No. 1.

18th July, 1962.

To Kokalugurunaga Rest House. Mr Kerr remained and censused KokaKugurunaga and Oregu. Mr Andrews to Liorofa. Census of Liorofa 1 and Liorofa 2 and Kogora-ami Census Units. Routine Administration. Returned to Kokalugurunaga afternoon. Slept Kokalugurunaga.

19th July, 1962.

Mr Kerr to Megabo for Census Revision Megabo 1 Megabo 2 and Fagasagumo. Mr Andrews routine administration and thence to Mipomo to investigate larceny case. Court of Native Affairs presided. Slept Kokalugurunaga.

20th July, 1962.

C.N.A. presided. To Goroka per vehicle A845 afternoon to prepare A.S.O.P.A. essay.
Slept Goroka.

21st July, 1962.

At Goroka.

22nd July, 1962.

Returned KOKALUGURUNAGA^{E1} afternoon.
Slept Kokalugurunaga,

For further activities this Patrol please refer my Field Officer's Journal, Folios 1 to 8, Para. 1 to 30.

(R.J.ANDREWS)
Patrol Officer.

BENA PATROL 1962

INTRODUCTION:

1. The Patrol was carried out in accordance with the instructions of the Assistant District Officer Goroka, reference 67-2-2 of 27th June, 1962.

2. As the area patrolled corresponds to the Bena Native Local Government Council, no personal tax was collected. The Council Tax was collected by Council Officials just prior to the Patrol's departure.

3. The last Patrol in the area was September/November, 1961, and was conducted by Mr. K. Cleary. The objects of this Patrol are laid out on the face sheet of this Report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

1. The Bena people offer a perplexing variety of attitudes, varying from the progressive and pro-Administration peoples of Itabiga and Safa to the untranativistic re-actionary groups as Oiefayufa; from the willing to assist groups such as Sosiugu to the lazy, crafty and worthless groups such as Yogyohi, incidentally the Council President's Unit.

2. The Patrol was well received at most Rest Houses but only enthusiastically at a few. At several Rest Houses however, the Patrol arrived to find either a bare weed infested site or a Rest House that literally was 'fit for a pig to live in'. The upsetting part of these particular areas was that the people were well aware of the Patrol's estimated time of arrival and they did not have any shame regarding the appalling conditions, nor were they particularly interested about repairing the buildings, even after they had been admonished. In fairness to all those groups who received the Patrol well, I name the particular Rest Houses referred to for future reference. They were Korofegu, Makia, Oiefaiyufa (Bena No. 1) and Haiyufa.

3. Once again the Patrol visited that portion of the Bena people who live on the Ramu side of the divide. The villages are namely Nampavo 1 and 2, Safanota and Nupanota, also a segment of Matausa No. 1. The reception was excellent. The walk to Nampavo was long and under appalling conditions and when the Patrol arrived at the Tipusaro River it was almost dark and pouring with rain with the river a roaring torrent. Irrespective of this, there was a team of Nampavo men there to assist and assure the safe crossing of the stream by the Patrol, a most comforting situation at the time. All five groups gave the Patrol a rousing reception and the week's hard walking seemed well worth while. I might mention that Safanota Village is one of the cleanest and best kept in the Bena and truly in a remarkable state for a Group living in the primeval.

5. The Bena peoples are still re-actionary in nature and cling dearly and strongly to their old customs. One however cannot condemn this attitude as it is a facit common to all mankind.

6. A sense of unity is still badly lacking in the Bena. With a few notable exceptions the Councillors tend to pit themselves against the others in old nativistic disputes. Revival in the C.N.A. of old forgotten disputes that might lead to 'scoring a point over the neighbour and enhance my prestige' was noticeably common throughout the Patrol. Much of the success and expansion of the Council will depend on the lessening of this attitude. Time and careful gentle encouragement are the only logical cure.

7. There are three aspects common to many areas that are crippling the economy and social development of the Bena people by trying up the monetary wealth of the area. These are snowballing and exorbitant Bride Price, Gambling (Laki) and the Betelnut Trade. Much of the monetary wealth of the area is tied up with Bride Price and Gambling Debts. Also much money is paid out on betelnut as huge amounts of the drug are partaken of, especially in the Upper Bena area.

PAGE

BENA RAINCL 1962 (continued)

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

7. Basically the situation is reasonable and as well as one might expect. Improvements, I feel will follow. Regarding the problems indicated in paragraph 9, as Supervising Officer of the Bena Council, it is my ambition to look into the matters in the next few months and find the roots of the problems and possible ways of rectification.

BENA PATROL 1962

NATIVE ATTITUDES:

A. To the Administration.

1. The attitude towards the Administration varies throughout the area. In certain areas, especially those areas that receive considerable contact, the people seem to be impervious to the Government's existence. Perhaps they have just come to regard the Government as something that is there to stay and are content to put up with it, whilst at the same time they are not particularly willing to aid or assist it. In other areas however, there is a definite desire for progress in all aspects and the will to assist is strong. However even amongst the most sophisticated of the Bena peoples, if Administration activity interferes with a facet of their traditional pattern of existence that they wish to partake in, a screen of passive resistance is thrown up and an air of defiance will become apparent. Therefore it became most obvious to the writer, more so than with most native peoples with which he has had contact, that in dealing with a problem whose root lies in the traditional nativistic pattern, the utmost tact is necessary. Success is then often assured.

2. I might mention at this stage of the change of attitude of Mohoweto 1, often referred to as the 'Problem Child' of the Bena. Contrary to all previous reports on this group this Patrol found:

- a) Clean Villages;
- b) Maintained Roads;
- c) Excellent Rest House;
- d) A willingness to help and assist the Patrol;
- e) A growing interest in additional facilities and the Council; and
- f) Thriving and flourishing tobacco and coffee plots.

3. The reason for the above is that the old re-actionaries of the group have at long last fallen from power and that power is now in the hands of progressive and at the same time aggressive Committeemen and of course the Councillor. A show of power was indicated when the old leaders attempted to stop HLS volunteers going to the coast. They failed rather dismally as the young leaders favour the HLS scheme and obviously they have the support of the majority of people.

4. The elder then said to me "that as you will not stop them going to the Coast, I was not support the Government." I replied that he had never supported the Government in the past and that he only ever made trouble. A young man then got up and said that the HLS brought money to the village and also helped to make good workers out of the young men and that this could only help the village. Both his and my statement were applauded and a very irate elder departed somewhat annoyed ~~at the lack of power~~ and upset that he could no longer stop the ridicule of the people who were now laughing at him.

5. Mohoweto now I feel is falling into line with such progressive groups as Safa, Sosiugu and Hofagaiyufa.

B. To the Missions.

The general attitude of the people is to accept the Missions. The Mission influence is strong and in places especially Rintebe and Hofagaiyufa their influence seems to outstrip the Administration. However one can overestimate Mission strength, especially amongst those of Catholic

BENA PATROL 1962 . Native Attitudes (continued)

Branches of the Church as many nominal members get themselves baptised for prestige purposes only.

C. To the private individual.

7. It is interesting to note that at least 3 of the six plantations in the Census Division do not employ Bena natives. All apparently had trouble with locals in the form of wholesale theft, laziness and incompetency in their work. However I should state at this stage that not one of these three plantations get on well with the local natives and the fault lies to a certain extent on both sides. The attitude is that you keep your side of the fence and I will keep to mine. The natives do give a lot of trouble to the local European settlers. Theft of fence timber or anything loose is rife. The natives will even let their pigs into private land and allow them to feed.

8. A notable feature was the tendency of Councillors and Village leaders to take unto themselves powers that are well beyond their control. The notable example is whilst the Patrol was at Bena No. 1, two men made an assault on a female and thence instigated a fight to defend their action. An attempt was made to blanket the whole affair even though I was in the immediate area. I received the information through two innocent bystanders who suffered as a result of the riot. The person who attempted to smother the affair and keep it from the jurisdiction of the Court was the Council President Akai, who was fully aware of what he was doing. Many such incidents occur and often when people seek justice from the Court they are withheld from doing so under duress.

9. In conclusion this section on Native Attitudes, I feel that I must make mention of certain leading persons in the area:-

Council President AKAI of LOGIYOHI

This man typifies the people of the Bena No. 1 area. Shrewd, cunning, greedy, unco-operative, lazy and completely lacking any willingness to assist, but always willing to take. AKAI is a powerful man and actually controls these groups, yet Administration schemes no matter how good (unless it is a handout) received virtually no support. Smooth to one's face, I feel that AKAI is to be trusted ~~and is equally as dangerous~~. AKAI, however, does have a very vital interest in the two major industries in the area, namely the gambling schools and the betel-nut trade. That time which is left to him is spent in straightening out the exorbitant Bride Price payments. He does find time to attend Council Meetings. However, I feel that he has little time for Council activities and enjoys the title of President for prestige reasons only - a highly unsuitable man for this responsible position.

Vice Presidents AKIPA of SOSIUGU and ANIS of NAPAJNE.

In all respects what a difference one finds in these two men. Willingness to help and assist themselves is abundant and they typify to a certain extent their people. Both men have very little time for AKAI. AKAI fears ANIS as ANIS will in all probability be the man to replace him in the President's chair. One cannot speak too highly of these two men. If there were a few more like them the Bena Council would thrive.

Councillor ITATOPA and Committeeman _____ of SAFA.

These two men fit into the same picture as AKIPA and ANIS.

I make special mention of the above men as their influence spreads beyond their own particular group and Council activities in the future centre very much around them.

BENA PATROL 1962.

AGRICULTURE.

1. Coffee is the major crop in the area and is no doubt the major money earner. As it is now coffee buying has been very keen this year and because of this (from information gained from buyers) the quality has fallen. However over the last month the buyers have tightened up and are only buying "X" Grade. Thus this will force the people to take more care in the processing.

2. An agricultural Patrol was recently through the area and from observayion and all accounts, great pains were taken to instil coffee 'education' into the people.

3. Unfortunately I feel that the people still regard the coffee industry as little more than a quick way to make money to meet debts incurred through Bride Price and Gambling and there appears as yet to be little insight regarding coffee and the major aspect in their future economic development.

4. The tobacco industry at Mohoweto is still thriving and I am hopeful after discussion with the Agricultural authorities, of the possible expansion of this lucrative industry.. Over the last year two new smoke houses have been built by Mohoweto and it was with great pride that they showed me this industry.

5. As requested in the Patrol Instructions an inventory was taken of the number of BENTALL hand machines in the area. Details are indicated in Appendix "E" of this report.

6. Whilst in the Ramu area, several rubber trees were noted to be thriving at Nupanoto. These were introduced by the peoples themselves. I know nothing of the trees nor of conditions required for cultivation. I feel, however, that perhaps the subject might be looked into.

BENA PATROL 1962.

LIVESTOCK.

1. Pigs are still the dominant form of livestock in the area. Unfortunately they are mainly of social significance and an unrealistic sign of wealth. Economically they are a menace due to the ridiculous inflated prices placed on them and the considerable quantities of money that becomes tied up in pig transactions. Also one must take into account the incalculable damage that they do to gardens, coffee and the roads. This, however, is a Highland wide problem and I doubt if ever a solution will come to light and if it does, the co-operation of the people which is not forthcoming at this stage, will be needed to make it successful. At present if pigs ruin a section of road, the people have no qualms about it whatsoever.

2. Fowls are common but of poor stock. A few small herd of goats are to be seen also.

BENA PATROL 1952.

FORESTRY.

Timber resources are poor. However several nurseries are now rapidly developing. Efforts are being made at re-afforestation and this has much support from the Councillors.

However the ultimate success of a re-afforestation scheme in this area will depend on the co-operation of the populace and this yet has to be won.

BENA PATROL 1962

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

1. The Medical and Health situation is fair and still leaves very much to be desired.
2. Infant Mortality is unusually high for an area which has all medical facilities in close call. The following figures reflect infant mortality in this division:-
of 365 Births: 7 died between 0-1 years,
75 died between 1-4 years, of which 70 were 2 years or under.
of 172 Deaths 7 died between 0-1 years,
75 died between 1-4 years,
4 died between 5-8 years,
83 died over 13 years of age of which 75 would be over 40 years of age.
3. During the Patrol the following unusual deaths were reported:-
1 death from leprosy, Adult female (aged)
1 death from whooping cough. Female aged 7
2 deaths from drowning Bena River. Female (aged)
Male (14 yrs)
1 death of female in child birth.
4. Infant Mortality is abnormally high for an area such as the Bena. I feel the fault lies solely at the door of the parents. The fact is plainly that when a child is ill they are too lazy to take it to the Aid Post. They say that 'the child will recover without help' and normally feed the child some pig which is supposed to assist the child in its recovery. Normally by the time a child is brought to medical help it is often beyond aid. The only solution is action under NARs. Parents have been warned that action will be taken in the future.
5. Two of the worst areas in this regard were
a) The area immediate to Goroka;
b) The area immediate to the Rural Health Centre at Sigerehe.
6. The main death toll was taken by two diseases that are curable if caught early in the piece, namely dysentery and pneumonia.
7. Certain information was required regarding Aid Posts sites and re-positioning of Current Aid Posts according to the densities of population. These have been dealt with under separate memoranda, copies of which are attached to Appendix 'A' of this report.
8. The Sigerehe Rural Health Centre as yet has not been completed. However action has now been instigated to have this centre finished. A copy of a letter dealing with this Health Centre is enclosed in Appendix 'A' of this report.
9. All villages in the area were inspected. Several villages were outstanding, namely Safa, Sogiusu and Safanota. The latter is located in the Ramu and shames most of the villages near Goroka. Many of the villages are unsanitary with inadequate toilets, stinking water wells, bad housing, just a few of the complaints.

BENA PATROL 1962.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (continued).

Irrespective of Council Rules, evidence presented itself on numerous occasions of the pigs sleeping in the houses. In several instances a concerted effort was made to clean the pig's excreta from the village area prior to my arrival. Sentries were concealed throughout my visit and it provided some amusement for as a pig went to enter the village the sentry would drive it away. An example was Hofagu Census Unit.

10. Efforts will be made by the writer in the immediate future to tighten up on health regulations per medium of the Council.

BENA PATROL REPORT 1962

Villages and Houses.

1. As requested an investigation was carried out into the reason and pros and cons of square v round houses.
2. As a result of this investigation it was found that both round and square houses are traditional. In some villages square houses are built exclusively and always have been built so, according to the people. In some villages the houses are all round but in the majority it is a combination. In the Upper Bena legend tells that prior to the advent of the European a family that kept pigs in the house erected a round house whilst those who did not erected a square house. Round houses allegedly gave the pigs immunity from evil spirits and destruction by sorcery.
3. Inquiries were made regarding any reason for the rather obvious swing to square houses. These answers were given:-
 - a) It is not a 'swing'; it is traditional.
 - b) It is purely a matter of choice.
 - c) Square houses are much better propositions and they are more easily divided into rooms than round houses; square houses are also roomier.
4. One group told me outright that they could not see what it had to do with me what type of house they built provided it was satisfactory.
5. I personally agree with this opinion. From the evidence presented both types of houses are traditional. Also both houses are structurally sound. I feel that the choice of suitable sites housing should be left to the people and that, within reason, Administration opinion should not be brought to bear in the matter.
6. Centralization of Village areas is just about completed. Whether it is for the better only time can tell. Administratively and in regard to health, it is vastly superior to the Chimbu type community as used to exist in the Bena.

BENA PATROL 1962.

Village Officials.

There are 43 elected Councillors in the Bena Census Division; that is one to every 294 people.

I cannot reconcile my opinion with Mr. Cleary that AKAI is doing a 'creditable' job. However I am in strong agreement regarding Vice-President ANIS. Unity is sadly lacking among the Bena people and it will be many years, I feel, before a leader (or leaders) come forth on a Divisional basis.

BENA PATROL 1962.

EDUCATION.

There are four Administration and three Mission schools in the Census Division. The Government schools are at Magitu, Seigu, Sigerehe and Kapagumarigi. All schools are doing well but once again there is a shocking lack of support from the majority of local people, probably with the exception of Seigu.

2. The three Mission schools are the S.D.A. at Bena Bena, the Lutheran at Rintebe and the Roman Catholic at Sopegu.

3. As requested an analysis of School Attendances was made and this is laid out in Appendix 'F' of this report. I might mention that Rintebe also includes a Teacher's Training College.

4. It was virtually impossible to determine the literacy rate due to the fact that the time available made it impossible to distinguish between the literate, the semi-literate and the barely literate. To the general native to scrawl in unreadable hieroglyphics makes one 'literate!'. However the chart below gives an approximate picture from what I could gauge:

	Males	Females
Literate	3%	1%
Semi-Literate (all degrees)	10%	3%

BENA PATROL 1962

MISSIONS.

1. The religious pattern in the area is dominantly Lutheran, except around the Bena Bena where the S.D.A. Church is predominant. The major Lutheran Station is at Rintebe but a station of equal size is to be built in the immediate future at Hofagalyufa.
2. Lutheran influence in the area is extremely powerful and I feel that in the Rintebe area it is stronger than the Administration. One however cannot speak too highly of the excellent work being performed by these two Missions in the field of Health, Medical and Educational. I had the pleasure of ~~inspecting~~ visiting both stations and they were really worth seeing.
3. Once again however I met up with the old problem of a man under Mission direction putting away one of his wives in order to be baptised. Court orders for maintenance and desertion were taken out in both instances.
4. An interesting aspect is the infiltration of the Bena by the Roman Catholic Church. At present they are only operating a school at SOPEGU but pupils of ages ranging from 8-16 have been recruited from all over the Bena.
5. No doubt converts will be sought and from that source the Evangelical side of this denomination's activity will soon come into being.

BENA PATROL 1962

LAND

C.I.235 Surveys were carried out by the Patrol
as requested.

BENA PATROL 1962.

ROADS BRIDGES AND TRACKS.

1. It would be safe to say that the roads in the Census Division are in a worse state than they have been for over two years. I feel rather strongly about this matter and have put the fact down to several reasons:-

- a) the failure of the people to meet their obligations under the "Roads Maintenance Ordinance" although they are constantly reminded of them;
- b) the inability to enforce the provisions of the "Roads Maintenance Ordinance";
- c) the fact that the people regard the roads as excellent feeding grounds for their pigs;
- d) inadequate money and plant to maintain the roads.

2. I feel perhaps the only solution to the problem is that all secondary and tertiary roads be brought under the control of the Council or alternatively their maintenance be contracted to the Council. In the three Administrative areas that have come under my control I have found the contract system by far the most successful for Road Maintenance. A unit is offered so much to make certain repairs, the offer is accepted, the work performed and the payment made.

3. I might mention at this stage that the worst stretch of road in the Bena is that stretch in the lands of Council President AKAI.

4. Whilst in the Rintebe area I inspected the ford. As there seems to be little probability of the Upper Bena Bridge being erected, I hope to re-open the ford in the immediate future. Very little work would be required and the road generally is in good condition.

5. As instructed I roughly selected a route for the proposed road to Safa No. 2. The peoples are willing to build it but wish for some supervision. It would not require much cutting and a suitable ford over the Bena River has been selected.

6. Virtually no work whatsoever has been done on the Liorôfa/Magabo road stretch.

7. As requested a list of walking tracks have been prepared for promulgation (See Appendix 'G')

8. A rough investigation regarding the possibility of the Madang Road was also made and my findings in this regard has been dealt with as correspondence (see Appendix 'A').

BENA PATROL 1962.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

1. Investigations were carried out as instructed and results of these have been dealt with under separate memoranda (See Appendix 'A'). Theft and gambling are rife in the area and much time was spent on theft investigations. I feel that the two go hand in hand.

2. The outbreak of pseudo visions at KOGORA'AMI has subsided and I feel the matter can now be regarded as dead.

3. There was one riot during the Patrol, the details of which have been included earlier in this report.

BENA PATROL 1962.

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. The poor attendance to Infant Welfare Clinics have been dealt with under separate memo. a copy of which is included in Appendix 'A'.
2. During the Patrol 120 H.L.S. Volunteers were accepted and in accordance with the Council's request only single men were accepted.
3. Only one non-Highland native was found in the area and his details are dealt with under separate memo. (See Appendix 'A').

BENA PATROL 1962.

CONCLUSION.

The situation in the Bena is reasonable. The Council is still immature and somewhat unstable due to the lack of unity among the various peoples. A sense of pride in non-nativistic achievements still has to be instilled into the peoples. As previously stated the people on a whole tend to be reactionary. This cannot be condemned. It is a fault common to most peoples of the world. However throughout the Census Division one finds these bright spots of sophistication become more and more common and I feel that the Bena people are slowly but surely moving along the road of progress.

R. J. Andrews

(R.J. ANDREWS)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'A'

BENA PATROL - 1962CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM THE PATROL.

SUBJECT MATTER	ADDRESSEE	FILE REFERENCE
1. Police Investigation	A.D.O. GOROKA	37-4-1
2. Infant Welfare Clinics	" "	49-5-1
3. Rural Health Centre - Upper Bena - Roads and Aid Post Sites.	" "	42-2-11
4. Aid Posts sites - Ramu	" "	42-2-11
5. Non-Highland Resident Natives	" "	51-2-1
6. Tax/Census Adjustment Sheets	Commissioner of Taxation Port Moresby	28-3-1
7. Siting - Madang Road	A.D.O. GOROKA	10-6-2
8. Proclamation of Tracks	" "	10-6-1
9. Camping Allowance Andrews & Kerr	" "	28-2-10
10. Development Projects	" "	

BIRTHS, DEATHS, MARRIAGE, INHERITANCE AND DIVORCE CUSTOMS
CUSTOMS OF THE BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION.

P. R. KERR. C. P. D.

1. BIRTH:

Among the Bena Bena people the act of sexual intercourse is not considered in a ritualistic or superstitious manner.

There are some thoughts about birth control herbs here but whether these are successful or not is open for debate. The usual method of birth control is by abortive practices, such as using a sharp sliver of pitpit which is inserted into the vaginal passage by the woman or by a vicious kick in the stomach by the man but fortunately these practices are now virtually unknown.

The first indications of pregnancy is the absence of the monthly menstrual flow. When she notices this she goes to the parents of her husband and tells them of this fact. To make perfectly sure they wait for another month and then the husband's mother tells the wife to tell him of her condition.

The husband then kills the pigs (usually two) and begins to really ply her with the luxurious foods like bananas etc. to build her up for the bearing of the child.

He then gathers together a great supply of food for a feast to which the relations of both parties are invited, the parents of both husband and wife however are not allowed to attend.

During the time of her pregnancy the woman carries on with her normal duties in the garden until she begins having the labour pains which precede birth. At this stage she tells the mother of her husband who arranges for one or two midwives to accompany her to the haus-moon where she will give birth to the child.

After she has given birth to the child she stays in the house-moon with the child until she has recovered fully and all traces of her labour have disappeared. Then she goes back with the child to her husband's house.

When she returns to her house the husband throws another feast but the wife's parents are only permitted to observe and not partake of the feast and during the duration of the feast the wife may only partake of fat from the pig. However when the feast has finished, usually after one day, she may then return to her normal diet.

Her normal household duties resume after this celebratory feast and her first task is to burn her pul-pul which is regarded as unclean. This is the same procedure that occurs during the menstrual flow.

Then follows the naming of the child by the parents but sometimes they are unable to decide upon this and in such a case the parents of the husband have to be called in to avoid conflict and they select and name the child. Apart from that there is no elaborate celebration or ceremony for naming the child.

2. DEATH:

The death pattern throughout the Bena Bena is very similar in all cases.

When a man becomes too old to look after himself the onus is on the sons to care for him in every way and supply him with all the necessities of life. He remains

Mr. Kerr has dealt with these matters well, and has shown good judgment in selecting points — which are of primary importance in the people's life. C.P.D. 7/3/63.

in his own house at this stage and does not go to his son's place to line.

If the man becomes sick, it is the job of his brothers and sisters to supply the grief and lamentations for him.

The general attitude towards the elders of the village is sympathy and the line usually goes to his house but no obligatory gifts or anything else occur. There is no tambuing of visiting while he is sick.

When the man dies the brothers, or the whole line usually come and observe the body in state at his house. This takes the form of much crying and wailing especially by the closest relatives and apparently the feeling is genuine sorrow and not just custom.

It falls upon the shoulders of the immediate relations or family to carry out the funeral arrangements. The body is covered with paints and mud and bedecked with plumes and other valuables belonging to him and the family then covers itself with white mud or/and, ashes as a sign of mourning which they keep on until the final burial arrangements have been made.

When all arrangements are complete they go down to the local creek or water supply and wash off the mud or/and ashes and then proceed back to the house to get the body which is taken to the cemetery and buried with his ancestors, together with all his personal possessions.

Then all the line goes back to their respective houses for the real mourning period which lasts for about 1 to 2 months depending on the greatness of the man. Towards the last stages of mourning, the family and relatives prepare a great feast of pigs, kaukau etc. and gather together for the final weeping session. When this is finished the feast begins and lasts for the whole day and most of the night after which all returns to normal again.

It is customary for the dead man's children to gather together gifts to be distributed among the relations in thanks for their sympathy during the bereavement. If he hasn't any children then the brothers or sisters do the distributing. However if the relatives do not fulfil their obligatory warnings they are not entitled to any compensation.

To counteract this failure to carry out sympathy obligations, the Benas have great fears about spirits coming back and haunting them so it is very rare to have these obligations neglected.

They do not really have any knowledge of where the spirit goes but after a short period of drifting about, it is suggested that it goes back to the great ancestors of the Bena Benas, Mount Michael.

When a woman dies in childbirth, the baby is cared for by another woman during the post-natal period but when it is old enough it goes back to the father. The usual procedures precede the burial by the relations and she is buried by with her husband's ancestors and not with her own.

The burial and mourning time is followed by the customary feast which is attended by the relatives of both lines

The same practice occurs with all deaths. Nowadays there appears to be no evidence of smoking the dead or eating the dead but before the coming of the white man this was the accepted practice preceding the burial which was only of bones. Now there is no evidence of this and the death ceremonies are as catered for above.

3. MARRIAGE.

The first stage of the marriage of a man comes when he is six to eight years old when he has his first initiation ceremony.

This consists of his father dressing him up and parading him in front of the whole house line. He is held down by some of the mature men and his older brother or uncle holds a sharpened pig or cassowary bone with which he pierces the lobe of the nose and leaves this in to prevent the puncture healing up. The same thing happens with both his ears. He, at this stage screams with pain and doesn't quite know what is happening to him as they do not brief him at all prior to the ceremony. After this a big feast occurs provided by the boy's father but his brothers usually help him to accumulate enough food for all but this help is optional and the feast lasts from 1 to 2 hours.

A selected cousin of the father, at the height of the feast, receives a considerable gift of pigs and kaukau, to lay his hands on the child and this supposedly gives him the gift of growing up rapidly and healthily.

When the boy reaches the age of puberty, he is taken down to the local watersupply by decorated men of the line and is held upon the ground while a needle like sliver of bamboo or pitpit is inserted into each nostril and vigorously sawn back and forth severely cutting the inside of each until blood freely pours out. This is to eradicate the evil of the mother womb and to cut him off from maternal protection. They then take him into the water and wash him thoroughly.

Amid the singing and chanting of the young men who are to guard the boy they begin the walk to the men's house. The old men then spring out of the trees and pitpit holding sticks and fight the guards to try and get him away. They are beaten off by the guards and the two forces join as they approach the house-line. As they enter the village the wailing women rush out and set upon them with sticks etc. to try and prevent the loss of the child to the men.

The women are beaten off and they retire to their houses and set up a perpetual wailing.

The boy is then taken into the man's house where all the men gather and continue with the singing. A previously prepared feast of moo-mooed pig and kaukau is brought in and all begin to eat and sing praises of their ancestors. However the boy cannot eat anything except a bowl of pig fat. The feasting and praising and story telling goes on all day.

Towards evening the real schooling of the boy begins. He is told how to observe and obey their customs. To make him really appreciate this, he is at stages burnt with blazing brands but is forbidden to cry out and must bear the pain and learn all that is told him.

The lecturing finishes after dusk when he is again taken down to the water and put through the nose bleeding again. This time he is not held down and does not cry out but bears the pain. After this he is washed and taken back to the men's house for another feast. He is allowed to partake of this in full. Then one of the old men gets up and with a song explains that he is now an accepted man and must leave his mother and live in the men's house. His adult duties and obligations are again stressed by all and he joins in the singing.

After the Ceremony, the father begins the gathering of gifts for the purchase of his wife.

The father goes out and marks a wife for the boy and he gives what is virtually a deposit to the father of the selected bride. The remainder of the purchasing price is then wrapped up in bananas leaves and placed in the bride's parent's garden but they refuse this price and they take it back and place it in front of the boy's father's house. Until the time the brothers of father subsidise this bride price with more trinkets they cannot leave the house under any circumstances. When it has been subsidised it is carried to the bride's place whereupon the father accepts this. He then distributes the gifts between his brothers and relations, who in turn must give him a return price which he must give to the father of the man. At this time the bride-to-be goes and lives with the potential husband's parents for a period of four months.

When this period ends the bride price is returned to the man's father and the man's mother tells the bride to go to the newly prepared house and garden which the man is now occupying, which she does.

A big feast follows this matching, followed by a lecture on how to live together. After this they are officially married.

The Bena Bena peoples are allowed to marry their cousins and there is virtually no ban on marriage except to brothers or sisters or family groups.

The women receive similar treatment at puberty to the man but this is to give her an insight into pain which she will have to endure at childbirth but she does not leave her parents until she goes to the husband-to-be parents.

4. INHERITANCE

The inheritance systems of the Bena Bena are virtually the same as with all highland native peoples.

The only difference that I have really noticed is that women do have some inheritance rights whereas to my knowledge this is not the usual practice.

When a man dies in the Bena Bena all his personal possessions are divided up equally and without discrimination between his sons. This includes such things as pigs, land, trinkets and everything which he owned before death.

If the man does not have any male children but he does have daughters, then all his possessions except his land lease or holdings goes to them. The land goes back to either the sub-clan's common land but on certain occasions it can go to his brothers or to a near relative of his.

If the man has a son or sons and he also has daughters or a daughter then the son or sons only have the right to inherit property and possessions and the daughters do not receive anything at all upon his death.

When a man dies without any male or female heirs, his land is requisitioned back to the common grounds and the rest of his possessions go back to his male relations with equal distribution among them.

Marriage does not bring inheritance to a lineage and the woman and her relations cannot claim any rights of inheritance or land tenure whatsoever. Sometimes a man is childless and he will adopt a male heir, usually a son of one of his brothers who then inherits all his possessions as a normal son would upon his death, however this adoption must first of all be approved by the lineage.

Imbecilic males also do not have any rights of inheritance upon their father's death but if he marries and produces a normal son this son will automatically regain all rights to land and inheritance.

5.

DIVORCE.

If a woman does not work hard in her marital and maternal duties as per custom, the husband legitimately chastises her and at times will beat her. If this fails to do the trick, he will then order her out of his house and she will go back to her parent's place. Provided a peaceful settlement of reconciliation cannot be reached the husband will demand his 'bride price' back from his wife's parents. It is then up to the father to back this price and upon doing this the marriage becomes null and void.

If the woman refuses to leave his house the husband will himself leave and go and live in the men's house until she leaves and the proceedings begin for the ending of the marriage.

The children in this case are held by the father's parents, but if they are dead the eldest brother looks after them. If the man hasn't any parents or older brothers then a cousin will accept the responsibility of them until he or she or both reach the puberty stage then it becomes the father's responsibility once more.

If the grieving party is the woman, say she has an eering husband or a basher she will go back to her parents or to another man direct. He, by law of the people, cannot have the custody of the children and cannot get back his part of the bride price but it all goes to the father's father. The children are either looked after by herself or by her brother or sisters.

The main causes for divorce in the Bena Bena are cruelty, neglect, adultery and failure to observe the marriage customs of the people.

APPENDIX 'C'

LAND TENURE IN THE BENA CENSUS DIVISION

The Bena Census Division corresponds to that area occupied by those people speaking the Bena Bena Language. The following exercise indicates the general land tenure pattern of these people.

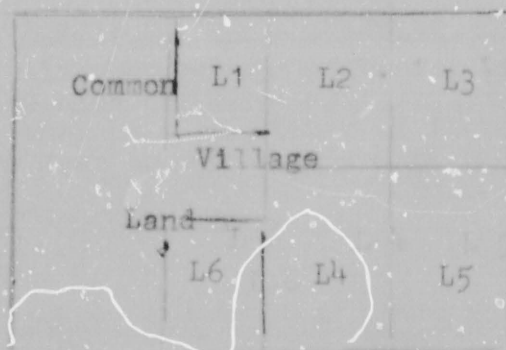
Land Tenure in the Bena, that is rights of use and inheritance rests within the Sub-Clan. For instance although 4 Sub-Clans might constitute a Clan, each Sub-Clan's rights of inheritance and tenure are limited to its own lands and not beyond to another Sub-Clan's lands. Within the Sub-Clan there are two types of land viz. common land and land belonging to the various lineages within the Sub-Clan.

The common land is that land which belongs collectively to all personages of the Sub-Clan. Invariably it was the poorer sections of the Clan's lands and generally it was used mainly as an area to keep the pigs. Invariably ridges and other prominent positions on the Sub-Clan's land are common land. The village pattern in the Bena prior to the advent of the Europeans was much the same as one still finds in the Chimbu; the men's houses on a prominent position overlooking the Sub-Clan's lands and the women and children living in a house in or adjacent to the family's gardens. It was on the ridges and prominent localities that one found men's houses and it is on these similar sites that one finds the majority of collective communities so common to the Bena to-day. Invariably such sites by local custom did constitute common land although it was by law strictly reserved as sites for the men's house, a singing area or residential area and could not be used for other purposes.

The general common land however was open to use by all members of the Sub-Clan. Members of the Sub-Clan could if they wished plant gardens on common land. If they did so however they did so at their own risk for if pigs, fire etc. spoiled the garden, by tribal law they had no redress nor any claim for compensation as they are on common ground. This aspect I feel should be taken into account when investigations are made under Section _____ of the N.A.Rs in this area.

Common land is not inheritable but right of tenure is the birthright of all accepted members of the Sub-Clan. Control over the common land is exercised by the Sub-Clan's leaders.

The second section of the Sub-Clan's land is the lineages land or those sections of land owned by the individual lineages in the Sub-Clan. It is within these lineages that the right to inheritance and land tenure lie. The following diagram gives a hypothetical instance of the division of a Sub-Clan lands indicating the common land and the land belonging to the 6 lineages with the Sub-Clan.



Appendix 'C' (continued) .

Within the lineage land is not individually owned but is jointly owned by all initiated adult male members of the lineage. Therefore in fact it is not land that is inherited but right of ownership and right of tenure.

Inheritance is patrilineal and passes from father to son or through the male line of descent. Females have not and do not carry any rights of tenure or inheritance to land whatsoever.

Naturally there are many problems that arise over tenure rights and the rights of inheritance and it is the writer's intention to deal with the question of tenure and inheritance and the problem associated thereto under separate headings using 'ego' as the central personage from whom tenure rights and inheritance stems.

a) If ego has son(s):

If ego has son(s) then the son upon attaining maturity and being initiated into the lineage acquires the right of tenure by virtue of the fact that his father is a member of the lineage and the right of inheritance and ownership by the same medium. It must be appreciated that all land is owned jointly by the lineage and that ownership is a joint inheritance.

b) If ego has none or only female children:

His rights of ownership then pass to his nearest living male relative within the lineage, i.e. his brother, nephew etc. Females have no rights of tenure or inheritance whatsoever.

c) If ego's son is permanently incapacitated or an imbecile:

If the son is permanently incapacitated he has full tenure and inheritance rights as would a normal son.

If the son is an imbecile the case is referred to the lineage and in most cases an imbecile loses all rights of tenure and inheritance. He is cared for by his family. If however an imbecile did sire a normal son, the son would regain his father's lost rights. In native law however these rights are not rights restored but rights which this son has inherited straight from his grandfather.

d) If ego's son(s) are children at his death:

Children actually do not acquire their rights until they have been admitted as fully initiated members of the Sub-Clan. If ego died before his son reaches this stage the son is cared for by his nearest adult relative. He automatically comes into his rights upon attaining his majority.

e) If a man is unmarried:

This makes no difference. A man has the same rights of tenure and ownership whether he is married or not.

f) Rights of one lineage in another lineage's land:

Although people of two or more lineages belong to the same Sub-Clan and have equal rights in the Sub-Clan's common lands, they have no rights of tenure in lands of another lineage even though they are of one Sub-Clan.

Appendix 'C' (continued.)

g) Rights of a Social Outcast by Native Law:

If a man be an habitual trouble maker he can be deprived of his rights of tenure, ownership and inheritance by native law. If he has a son, as with the son of an imbecile, the son acquires his rights straight from his grandfather.

h) Natives from without the Sub-Clan resideing on the Sub-Clan's land:

Such natives may reside and make gardens in the common land at the discretion of the elders of the Sub-Clan or in the lands of the lineages at the discretion of the particular lineage involved. However, neither they, nor their descendants ever acquire tenure, inheritance or ownership rights, nor can they (by native law) purchase same. Also they can be told to leave completely or to change their site at the discretion of the particular lineage or Sub-Clan involved.

i) If ego has an adopted son:

If a son is a fully adopted and accepted child, he has the same rights of tenure, ownership and inheritance as any other member of the Sub-Clan or lineage irrespective as to where he came from originally.

j) If a man migrates out to another Sub-Clan:

If a man migrates out to another Sub-Clan he cannot inherit land within this Sub-Clan. However should he or his descendants return to their original Sub-Clan they immediately regain their tenure, ownership and inheritance rights which in actual fact were never lost.

k) If a Sub-Clan is driven from its lands by another Sub-Clan.

If one Sub-Clan is driven from its lands by another Sub-Clan, the victorious Sub-Clan in retaining the captured lands makes them common lands. It is not split up between the various lineages of the victorious Sub-Clan.

The vanquished Sub-Clan normally seeks refuge with a friendly group but never acquires ownership, tenure or inheritance rights within this group.

Various natives told the writer that incidents of this kind were not uncommon and since the supression of fighting (both aggressive and retaliatory) by the European there are landless Sub-Clans resideing within other Sub-Clans in the Bena and are actually landless.

l) If a lineage ceases to exist:

If a particular lineage dies out completely and ceases to exist the following action is taken regarding its land. The leaders and elders of the Sub-Clan meet and various families, couples, single men (and some elderly folk to provide wisdom) are brought together from the various lineages of the Sub-Clan and they take up occupancy of the deceased lineage's land as a new lineage. They take a common ancestor and become a new lineage referring to each other as brother and sister. Their true relatives cease to be a such and become kantri.

They are now a newly constituted lineage with its own lands and they lose all rights to the lands of their actual lineage.

m)

Appendix 'C' (continued)

m) If a Sub-Clan ceases to exist:

If by some freak of circumstance a Sub-Clan ceases to exist the lands are split between the other Sub-Clans of that particular clan and become common land.

n) Formation of a new Sub-Clan:

If a lineage decides to break away and form a new Sub-Clan it can, by native law, take only its own lineage lands with it. It cannot take common ground or any portion of it and on forming its new Sub-Clan it loses its right to the common land. It would regain this lost privilege should it wish to, at a later date reunite with the old Sub-Clan.

Therefore in summarizing, inheritance, tenure and ownership rights are patrilineal and be within the lineage with the exception of the common lands of the Sub-Clan. Within the lineage tenure and ownership is equal to all adult normal male members of the lineage. Inheritance and tenure between lineages and Sub-Clans is not interchangeable.

Whilst the writer does not consider that this essay gives a complete comprehensive picture of the land tenure system of the Bena people, I feel that it gives a very good outline and is accurate enough to provide a general guide to land and associate problems in this Census Division.

R. J. Andrews.
(R.J. ANDREWS)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "E".

SAVINGS ACCOUNTS AND COFFEE PULPING MACHINES IN CENSUS DIVISION.

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>NO. OF ACCOUNTS.</u>	<u>NO. OF MACHINES.</u>
ARUFA.	8	1
BENIMETO.	1	1
PAGASA.	1	-
PAGASAGUMO.	-	-
GAFARUSA.	-	-
GINIAT.	-	-
HOPAGA.	2	3
HOPAGAIYUFA.	9	-
KAFETEGU.	2	-
KAPONAGA.	-	-
KAIYUFA.	6	1
KAPOGUI.	6	-
KAPUGUMARIGI.	6	2
KATAGU.	-	-
KENIMARO.	6	1.
KERINAGA.	2	-
KETE ROBO.	6	5
KOGORA'AMI.	-	-
KOISIPA.	7	-
KOKALUGUREINAGA.	2	-
KOKINAGA.	12	1 (2 on order)
KORITAPA.	4	-
KOROPA	3	-
LICROPA NO.1.	-	-
LICROPA NO.2.	-	-
MAGAHYUFA.	-	-
MAKIA.	8	-
MAGASU.	-	-
MATAUSA NO1.	-	-
MATAUSA NO.2.	-	-
MEGABO NO.1.	-	-
MEGABO NO.2.	-	-
MEGENAGU.	2	-
MIPOMA NO.1.	3	-
MIPOMA NO.2.	2	-
MOHOWETO NO.1.	3	1
MOHOWETO NO.2.	7	2
MONIBI.	-	1
NAGAMITOBO.	4	3
NAIYUFA.	1	-
NAKAMITO.	3	-
NAMPAYO 1.	-	-
NAMPAYO 2.	-	-
NAPAINA.	1	-
NAPAIYUFA.	-	-
NAPANAGONA.	10	2
NUMARONAGA.	1	-
NUPA.	2	1
NUPANOTA.	-	-
OIEPAIYUFA.	1	-
OREGEI.	-	-
REIFARA.	5	-
SABIRI.	1	-
SAFA NO.1.	3	-
SAFA NO.2.	3	-
SAPAIYUFA.	10	-
SAPONAGA NO.1.	4	1
SAPONAGA NO2.	2	1
SAPONOTA.	-	-
SAMIGOI'I.	3	1
SIGEIYA.	3	-
SIGOIYA.	23	2
SIGOMI.	7	-
SINARUGA.	7	-
SOSIUGU.	2	-
UPEGU.	3	2
YANOTA.	1	-
YOGBYGHI.	5	-

TOTAL ~~XXX~~ SAVINGS
ACCOUNT:- ~~xxx~~. 213.

TOTAL
MACHINES:-
34.
(all hand
pulpers)

APPENDIX. "F".

SCHOOL ATTENDANCES-BENA CENSUS DIVISION.

VILLAGE.	GOVERNMENT.		SCHOOL.				TOTAL.		
	M.	F.	LUTHERAN.		S.D.A.		R.C.		
			M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	
ARUPA.	6	5	1				1	8	5
BENIMETO.	4	3	8	1	9	1		21	5
FAGASA.	7						1	6	-
FAGASAGUMO.								-	-
GAFARUGA.	2			1			1	2	2
GINIBI.	3	1					1	4	1
HOFAGA.	12	5	4	1				16	6
HOFAGAIYUFA.	2		18	12			1	21	12
KAPETEGU.	15	2						15	2
KAPONAGA.	3							3	
KAIYUFA.	8						1	9	
KAPOGUI.		1	1		2	1		3	2
KAPUGUMARIGI.	25	6	6	1				31	7
KATAGU.	1	1					19	20	6
KENIMARO.	14	3	4				5	23	3
KERINAGA.	6	7						6	7
KETAKOBO.	3						5	8	2
KOGORA'AMI.	2		1		1		2	6	-
KOISIPA.	10	2	1					11	2
KOKALIGUREINAGA.					5	1		5	1
KEKINAGA.	14	9	7				1	22	5
KORITAPA.	2				1	1		3	1
KOROPA.	4	3	1					5	3
LIOROPA.NO.4.	4				1		5	10	-
LIOROPA.NO.2.	1		2				5	8	-
MAGAIYUFA.	9						1	10	-
MAKIA.	7	5		1				7	6
MASAGU.			8				1	9	-
MATAUSA NO.1.	2			1				2	1
MATAUSA NO.2.	3		6					9	-
MEGABO NO.1.	1				8		1	10	-
MEGABO NO.2.								-	-
MEGENAGU.	4				1			5	-
MIPOMO NO.1.	11	1	1		3			15	1
MIPOMO NO.2.	3		2	1	4			9	1
MOHOWETO NO.1.								-	-
MOHOWETO NO.2.	3	4					11	14	6
MONIBI.	2				5		1	8	-
NAGAMITOBO.	14	1	2	3				16	4
NAIYUFA.	1							1	-
HAKAMITO.			10	3	1			11	3
NAMPAVO NO.1.			2				1	3	-
NAMPAVO NO.2.			3					3	-
NAPAINÉ.	7				4	2		11	2
NAPAIYUFA.	8	3			2		1	11	3
NAPAMAGONA.	13		1					14	-
NUMERONAGA.							1	1	-
NUPA.	25	6	2					27	6
NUPANOTA.								-	-
OIKFAIYUFA.	5	1	1		1			7	1
OREGEI.					1			1	1
REIFARA.			1	1				1	1
SABIRI.			2					2	-
SAPA NO.1.	6	2			3			11	2
SAPA NO.2.	3				1			4	1
SAPAIYUFA.	4	3			7	7	1	12	10
SAPANAGA NO.1.	2	2						2	2
SAPONAGA NO.2.	8	1	5	2				13	3
SAPNOTA.	2						1	3	-
RE NIGOI'Z.	13	2	1		4	1	7	25	2
SIGIYA.			3	2				3	2
SIGOIYA.	2		2		15	2		19	2

APPENDIX "F".

SCHOOL ATTENDANCES, (Continued.)

VILLAGE.	GOVERNMENT.		SCHOOL. LUTHERAN.		S.D.A.		R.C.		TOTAL.	
	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
SIGOMI.	4	4	1	2			1		6	6
SINARUGA.	1	2	1		1				3	2
SOSIUGU.	14				1				15	
UPEGU.	2	2	2	1			1	2	5	5.
YANOTA.				1					5	1
YOGIYOHI.	8	1			1				9	1
TOTALS:-	335.	82.	110	34	82	16.	81	14.	417.	146.
									608	

ANALYSIS:-

SCHOOL ATTENDED:-

GOVERNMENT:-

335 Males or 80.4% of Children attending Government School or 44.5 % of all children attending school.

82 Females or 19.6% of Children attending Government School or 10.9 % of all Children attending School.

A Grand total of 55.4 % of all children attending school in the Census Division.

LUTHERAN:-

110 Males or 28.4% of all children attending Mission school or 14.6% of all children attending school/

34 Females or 10.2% of all children attending Mission school or 4.5% of all Children attending school.

A Grand Total of 19.1% of all Children attending school in the Census Division.

SEVEN DAY ADVENTISTS:-

82 Males or 24.3% of all children attending Mission school or 10.9% of all children attending school

16 Females or 4.8% of all children attending Mission School or 2.1 % of all children attending school .

A Grand Total of 13% of all children attending school in the Census Division.

ROMAN CATHOLIC:-

81 males or 24% of children attending mission school or 10.8% of all children attending school.

14 females or 4.2% of children attending mission school or 1.7% of all children attending school.

A Grand total of 12.5% of all children attending school.

	GOVERNMENT.	PERCENTAGE.	MISSION	PERCENTAGE.
MALE	335	44.5%	273.	36.3%
FEMALE.	82.	10.9%	64	8.3%.
TOTALS	417.	55.4%	337	34.6%
MALES ATTENDING SCHOOL	608 or 80.8%		FEMALES.	146 or 19.2%

APPENDIX 'G'.

SCHEDULE OF WALKING TRACKS - BENA CENSUS DIVISION.

NO	FROM	TO	APPROX MILEAGE	COMMENTS
1.	KOROFEGU	KAF GUMARIGI	2½	
2.	KOROFEGU	HOFAGU	2½	Wide track.
3.	HOFAGU	KAFIZEGU	2	Steep ascent
4.	HOFAGA	MAGITU	3	
5.	MAGITA	HOFAGAIYUFA	4	
6.	HOFAGAIYUFA	MATAUSA	3½	Steep ascent
7.	HOFAGAIYUFA	KORITAFU	3	Steep ascent
8.	HOFAGAIYUFA	SAFAIYUFA	3	Wide track
9.	SAFAIYUFA	BENA NO.1	3	
10.	LIOROFA	MEGABO	2	
11. ∅	MEGABO	NAMPAVO	15	HARD WALK; bush track
12. ∅	NAMPAVO	NUPANOTA	7	Hard walk
13. ∅	Nupanota	SAFANOTA	3	Hard walk
14. ∅	SAFANOTA	MEGABO	8	Hard walk
15.	KOROPA	SAFA	9	Wide track
16.	KISINBIGA	RINTEBE	4	
17.	MOHOWETO 1	SAFAIYUFA	2½	Wide track
18.	NAPAINÉ	LIOROFA	3	
19.	KOKAGUMNEINOGA	NAPAINÉ	3	

∅ Due to the very sparse populations in this area these tracks are virtually only impressions through dense scrub and jungle. The Safanota-Migabo track is the Bena River. i.e. one walks down the river.

BENA PATROL 1962

INTRODUCTION:

1. The Patrol was carried out in accordance with the instructions of the Assistant District Officer Goroka, reference 67-2-2 of 27th June, 1962.

2. As the area patrolled corresponds to the Bena Native Local Government Council, no personal tax was collected. The Council Tax was collected by Council Officials just prior to the Patrol's departure.

3. The last Patrol in the area was September/November, 1961, and was conducted by Mr. K. Cleary. The objects of this Patrol are laid out on the face sheet of this Report.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 5/62-63 GOROKA
 Patrol Conducted by W.N. LEVI . Assistant Patrol Officer
 Area Patrolled LUNIBE Region of Upper Asaro Census Division.
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans T. J. O'CONNOR, Cadet Patrol Officer
 Natives Interpreter SITAK , 2 Members of R.P. & N.G.C.
 Duration—From 3./12/1962 to 7./12/1962
 Number of Days 5 days
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Service Sept-oct /19 62
 Medical ----- /19 -----
 Map Reference -----
 Objects of Patrol Investigation of present position with respect
to the Cargo Cult affecting the area.

Director of Native Affairs
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

WBT.LBK

67-13-12

25th February, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA 5/1962-63

Thank you for the report of the above patrol and covering memoranda including your 67-2-2 of 14th December, 1962.

2. This cult seems to have run its course and become part of the history of the Asaro people. I believe the Administration's handling of this has been correct and this contrasts to the rather naive tactics used by the Mission. I trust their intrusion has not created an opportunity for the cult theorists to provoke a revival at a later date. The possibility of its origin in the Madang District raises an interesting question - you will know of course that Madang is a focus of many such movements. Perhaps you have considered writing to the District Officer, Madang, in an endeavour to get a clearer appreciation of the connection, if it exists, of this cult with those endemic in the Madang area. I will be grateful for information of anything discovered in this respect.

J. K. McC.
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 13. 12 ✓

OJMpp

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-2-2

District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

14th December, 1962.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.



GOROKA PATROL NO. 5 of 1962/63

1. Forwarded herewith please find the abovementioned report submitted by Mr. N. Levi, Assistant Patrol Officer.
2. The patrol was conducted to further investigate the extent of cargo cult activities in the Upper Asaro Census Division. In regard to this cargo cult please refer to my memo 51-1-2 of 16th October, 1962. For your information I am also forwarding copy of memo 51-1-1 of 20th November, from the A.D.O. Goroka.
3. After discussions with the District Commissioner and the Stipendiary Magistrate it has been decided that a charge cannot be successfully brought in respect of the destruction of these buildings by fire. I am quite sure that the missionary concerned acted in good faith and that future similar instances will not occur.
4. From the enclosed patrol report it appears that the cult is now well on the wane and it is significant that **Auire Kove** and **Iran Kove**, partial leaders of the cult, have accepted coastal employment under the Highland Labour Scheme.
5. Another check on the situation will be made during January. The money mentioned in para. 5 of the patrol report will be refunded to the rightful owners in the near future.

A.J. Mathieson
(A.J. Mathieson)
District Officer

cc:
A.D.O. GOROKA.
Mr. N. Levi, Goroka.

OKAnp

51-1-1

Sub-District Headquarters,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

20th November, 1962.

District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

CULTIST ACTIVITIES - UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION

I refer to your 51-1-2 of 28th August, 1962, my 51-1-1 of 21st September, 1962 and your 51-1-2 of 16th October, 1962.

2. As a result of rumours received in this office, I proceeded to the Lunipe area of the Upper Asaro Census Division on Thursday, 8th November, 1962. Upon my arrival at GENEMBA Village, in the company of Interpreter SITAK, I was told certain things and was escorted to a spot about 200 yards behind that village. Here I noticed the burnt remains of a house measuring 24' x 10'. BO/SAMBURE of GENEMBA told me that this house had been a Cult House owned by IRANKOVE/YOPOWO, who was not present at this time. BO/SAMBURE stated that on or about 8th October, 1962, the Rev. Jacobsen of the Lutheran Mission, Asaroka, visited this area and in company with many of the villagers was instrumental in the burning of the house sighted. BO further stated that the Village people had begun to dismantle the house but Mr. Jacobsen had suggested to save time, they burn it. This was done and BO admits to having actually lit it.

3. I then proceeded to KAMBIRISEYUFA Village and acting on information received there went in company with HERIBI/KASENEHO to a spot about 1½ miles from the main road, where I was shown the charred remains of 2 houses side by side, one 20' x 6' and one 11' in diameter. HERIBI told me that he had received information that his houses had been burnt by the following people while he was at Kwongi:

IHAWO/RORO	of KAMBIRISEYUFA	Mission Worker
HOMUNKIVE/INERE	of "	Mission Worker
NANKE	of Finschhafen	Mission Pastor
SIKERE/BANKABO	of KAMBIRISEYUFA	Mission Convert
GARANAFO/INEVE	of "	Mission Convert
GEREKAVE/NAMANKOMO	of LUNIPE	Mission Convert
MAUNO/MORUWO	of LUNIPE	Mission Convert

on the day after the GENEMBA burning. No Europeans were present. HERIBI says that he had heard that the Mission was destroying Cult Houses and had given his permission for his house to be destroyed but was very upset because he had left a packet of gold in the house and forgotten about it. The gold had not been recovered.

4. I then proceeded to LUNIPE Village where I spoke with BANIFE/BATANARE, a Lutheran Pastor from Finschhafen who has been in the area for 30 years. He admits that he was with the Rev. Jacobsen when a second house was burnt at GENEMBA (not the house above). This house I did

not sight and it is alleged to be high in the timber and also owned by IRANKOVE/YOPOWO of GENEMBA. He stated that three Cult Houses in the Lunipe area had been "pulled down" by the people themselves on the instigation of the Rev. Jacobsen. I left word that all house owners and witnesses of burning should present themselves at this office next day.

5. On Friday 9th November, 1962, I interviewed all the men noted above at Goroka, including IRANKOVE/YOPOWO who had previously been absent. IRANKOVE admitted that he had given permission for his first house to be burnt. When questioned about the second IRANKOVE said "I was sitting in front of this Cult House in the bush early in the morning and I heard the Mission Party approaching. When they arrived they asked me for the key of the door and I told them that I did not have the key but that they could break open the door if they wished. This they did. They made sure there wasn't anything inside and I gave them permission to burn it. This they did but I did not see who actually lit it."

6. IRANKOVE told me he wished to press charges against the Mission for the burning and I remind you of your discussions with him at this stage.

7. I spoke with the Stipendiary Magistrate, Mr. O'Driscoll and he agreed that as permission was granted by the owners no legal action could be taken. He suggested strongly, however, that the Mission should be told that this action could have serious Administrative consequences.

8. On Monday, 12th November, 1962, I proceeded to the Lutheran Mission, Asaroka, where I had a discussion with the Rev. Jacobsen. He admitted that the houses had been burnt but said that only those houses where permission had been given were destroyed by the people themselves. Some Cult Houses, he said were still standing because the owners had not agreed to their removal. I asked him why he did not liaise with this office before contemplating any action and he said that he had told the headmen to report the Cult activities to a Patrol Officer working in the area. I explained to him that as the Cult was not really finished and that I was keeping an eye on things, my job would be immeasurably more difficult because future Cult Houses will be built in really inaccessible areas. I pointed out that the Mission appeared, on the face of it, to be taking the law into its own hands, and setting itself up as an Administrative body outside Religious activities. Rev. Jacobsen admitted that administratively he had gone about his activities in the wrong way. I told him that I would appreciate a copy of his report on his excursion into the Upper Asaro and this he agreed to provide. Two copies are attached for your perusal. I pointed out to him that as he is able to get close to the people on his excursions I would be grateful if he could advise me in future of any unusual thinking or activity which he finds in other areas. This he agreed to do. Rev. Jacobsen is new to the Highlands and, I believe, acted in good faith. I do not think that similar summary action will again be taken by him.

9. I would like to have an Officer of this Department camp at Lunipe to fully investigate alleged monetary payments but staff shortages here preclude this. I have spread word in the Lunipe/Korfena area that I am in full possession of the facts and that any person

3.

desirous of having his money returned will be assisted as possible by me.

10. For your information and advice, please.

O. Alder

(O.K. ALDER)

A/Assistant District Officer.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 5 of 62/63.

LUNIPE REGION - UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION.

I refer to your Patrol Instruction 67-1-1 of 3rd December, 1962.

2. On 3rd December, 1962, I, in company with Mr. T. O'Connor C.P.O., Interpreter SITAK and 2 Members of the R.P. & N.G.C., proceeded to the LUNIPE Region of the Upper ASARO CENSUS DIVISION on a short Patrol as per Patrol Instruction. The main object of the Patrol was to investigate the present position with respect to the Cargo Cult which had been affecting the area.

NATIVE ATTITUDES.

3. As learned from interviews with various people, the organiser of the Cargo Cult was NAMAVIRO/KOFENE and not AVIROKOVE as alleged (File 51-1-1 of 21st September, 1962). NAMAVIRO stated that in February, 1962, he had a dream in which he was told to go to a spot not far from the village where there were some goods to be picked up. The next day he proceeded direct to the spot and there he found the goods. It was not until June, 1962 that he built his Cargo House.

4. The leaders of the Cargo Cult movement were spoken to and all stated that they are now very ashamed of being rubbished in front of their people for what they have done and have promised to refrain from any activity in relation to the Cult. They also stated that since their Cult Houses were burnt down by the Mission (File 51-1-1 of 20th November, 1962) they have not tried to rebuild them or attempted to persuade the people to believe in their theory.

5. In regard to money being involved in the movement, the leaders informed me that the only money collected by them was the amount of £25 which is now being held in the Sub-District Office (File 51-1-1 of 29th September, 1962). There were also donations received but these were not asked for by the leaders. They said that when their Cult Houses were completed the people were so pleased with the theory of the movement that they donated some money to buy pigs and food for the opening of the Cult Houses.

6. It now appears that the movement is on its way out. This statement is based on the following reasons.

- a) The activities of the villagers are again back to normal, that is gardening etc.
- b) The people are again going forward as labourers in the nearby plantations.
- c) They are again selling kaukau to the European plantation owners in the region.
- d) From information received from the Manager of ROKA Coffee Estates the people are again indulging in their traditional dancing whereas when the Cargo Cult movement was at its peak it had been very quiet.

7. The Village Officials and the various influential men in the area assured me that the Cult was the doings of young men only, age groups between 18-22 years. However, now they all know about the foolishness of the whole thing, anyone who tries to revive it will be reported immediately or be dealt with most severely. On the surface it appears that the cult is now on its way out, but still it is suggested that another check be made in a fortnight's time. If this reveals nothing new in the development of the Cult, then the whole is finished.

8. Other relevant headings of a Patrol Report not applicable.

W.N.LEVI

PATROL DIARY : GOROKA PATROL NO. 5 of 62/63.

3rd December, 1962

Departed GOROKA per Landrover A845 to LUNIBE Rest House. Contacted the Manager of The ROKA Coffee Estates who took us to KORFENA Primary "T" School for discussions with the Teacher-in-Charge. Returned to Rest House.
Slept Lunibe Rest House.

4th December, 1962.

Took a walk through the villages of NIZEMUZO, OPENGA and NAHOMA observing the normal village activity. At NIZEMUZO held discussions with the Village Officials and the leaders of the Cargo Cult. Returned to the Rest House in the evening.
Slept Lunibe Rest House.

5th December, 1962.

Day spent at the Rest House. Discussions held with the natives of GENEMBA and the villages around the Rest House. Talked to the Cult Leaders privately in the Rest House.
Slept Lunibe Rest House.

6th December, 1962.

Spent the morning at the Rest House dealing mainly with arbitrations. In the afternoon took a walk around the area inspecting the remains of the Cult Houses. Returned to the Rest House.
Slept Lunibe Rest House.

END OF DIARY.

187

Report on cargo cult activities in the
Asaroka Circuit.

Right at the beginning when I took over my part of responsibility in the Asaroka circuit it was reported that a fast spreading cargo cult activity had been observed in the Runubewe and Kofena congregations. The pastor of this area, a/pastor Mange, as well as teachers and congregational leaders urgently called for assistance since the movement went out of control. Finally in October we were able to arrange a group of six, pastors, evangelists and elders from the Asaro and Gahuku congregations and myself, to pay a visit to each village in the Runubewe, Kofena and Kongi congregations. A few days before we started we had to rearrange the trip a little and postponed the trip to Kongi until November because an Admin. Officer was taking census in that area and we did not want to interfere with his work.

The stories we were told in the different villages, were almost alike and I might try to draw an overall picture with regard to the background of the cargo cult movement. Two young men (Iringowe and Awirekowe) were mentioned as the "owner" of the cargo cult ideas. They had received a little education in former Mission Kate village schools, but they are neither baptised nor regard themselves as members of the christian congregation. (We had hoped to meet them and talk with them but unfortunately they had to make an urgent trip to Madang and left the day before we arrived.) Their main activities was, as reported, are as follows: Travelling around building cargo cult houses and giving advice to others how to build them. For each advice they received high payments. This money was partly used to show some "success" to their adherents, partly used for private purposes (buying bicycles etc.). The cult houses - with a few exceptions - were built by baptized christians. They have a small altar where offerings are being put (tomatoes, onions, biscuits, fish tins etc.) for the ancestors. In most of the houses there are a few beds where the worshippers sleep at night in expectation of the goods to come. If they become disappointed because nothing appears, the "owners" come and take confessions and claim that some big sin hinders the cargo to come. Each confession costs ca. 20-30 shillings. If it should happen that somebody speaks up against them they write his name on a sheet of paper and this is regarded as a death sentence, (so reported in Geremiza village). This and all kinds of other threads are put upon the people who are afraid to death either to stop the activities or give a report to any European. Unfortunately the son (a Kewamugl Bible student) of a faithful elder in Gazena village with the name of ~~Mano~~, died in Goroka hospital. This was taken up by the cargo cult headman for the punishment for the father's firmness against the cult. They threatened him that also other children of ~~the~~ his would die in case he would not pay to the cult. So he also paid 25 $\text{\$}$. We urgently requested all Tultula and Luluais to report all these threads to the Adm. authorities, but although they promised to do so, nothing

nothing important was reported by them. Questioned why they did not report it the same answer was given: We are afraid of the death threads these boys put upon us.

Later this above mentioned money making activity was taken up by other youngsters, who also now threatened their elderly people with all sorts of fearful promises just for the sake of getting money from them, which usually is spent in playing card games. Therefore it is difficult to distinguish which money was given for the cargo cult movement and which to its branch lines.

How did this movement effect the congregational village life? The spiritual activities in most villages had come down to a very minimum. No morning and evening devotions, church attendance on Sundays very low, in some villages they had no services for months, school attendances down to 3 - 5%. Due to the fact that all elders and most of the evangelists were involved the spiritual life in many congregations is down to nil.

In long discussions either with the whole congregation in the church or in private we tried to convince them that they definitely are on the wrong track and that christianity and the christian message contradicts any heathenish (inc. cargo cult) activity. In the first villages we were surprised to hear that all of them had given up cargo cult ideas on account of an Adm. Officer who went through the area some weeks before. The next question was whether they would be prepared to get rid of the cult houses altogether since they had given up the cult anyway. In most of the villages the house owners as well as the congregation were in favour of tearing or burning their own cult houses down. In a few places where the congregation was not in favour the houses are still there. (I might mention here that none of our party touched one of these houses.) They were all destroyed by the owners together with the local congregational people and leaders.

However, after a few days we learned that the cargo cult activities by no means were in a dwindling stage. In one village they burnt two of their old bush houses, hid the real cargo cult house and continue the worship. In other villages we found brand new cargo cult houses (not more than 2-3 weeks old) others were under construction. Now, in November, it was brought to our attention that at least in a few villages the activity is still quite strong, and houses are being built far out in the bush. Being acquainted with all sorts of cargo cult movements in the coastal areas we did not expect that only one brief trip would bring a definite change of mind although it has to be said that the cult in 3 villages has come to a stillstand and we sincerely hope and pray that other villages will follow soon. It is planned to discuss the whole matter again at the next circuit conference end of this month and then perhaps form groups of elders and pastor who go bimonthly through the cargo cult stricken villages to give spiritual advice and help wherever possible and wanted. As we were reminded recently that any "cargo" movement with its materialistic

3.

expectations is based on spiritual errors and heathenish magic thinking we sincerely wish and hope that our congregations in this circuit will overcome this in the near future.

Submitted by

W. Jacobsen.

signed

PS/ All information in this report have to be regarded as second hand informations since I have no access to the local language and had to work in the Kate language through interpreters. W.J.

11 DEC 1962



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. GOROKA NO. 6 62/63

Patrol Conducted by MR. B. J. KNEEN Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Upper ASARO Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans P. O. O. K. ALDER for 4 days.

Natives Interpreters YANOPA (to 8/10/62) SITAK (from 8/10/62)
Constables RIRITORI, HAGUA, NIGI, NENDU
Duration—From 24/9/1962 to 2/11/1962

Number of Days 40 days.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? no

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Feb-may 1961

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol As per Instructions. Census Revision. Visit to all Villages and Hamlets. Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

..... / / 19 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund
.....
.....

11/12

67-13-13

25th February, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL GOROKA 6/1962-63

Thank you for the report of the above patrol and your comments 67-2-2 dated 18th December, 1962. The patrol was of the Asaro Census Division and was conducted by Mr. B.J. Kneen.

Some comments follow. Bracketed number refers to the report paragraph.

(A - Diary) Twenty seven villages are wrongly spelt in the Diary. This can only be carelessness.

(B - 9) I endorse your comments.

(C - 19) Could you discuss this problem with Mr. Kneen and help him understand that suppression of cults is no answer to the administrative problem they pose.

(D - 21) I have elsewhere commented on the Missionary's part in this cult.

(E - 22) Mr. Kneen will have a better understanding of the task of the Administration when he appreciates that tribal ethics must be replaced by a more universally applied code if Territory peoples are to properly face their problems. Mission work helps in this regard. It is inevitable there will be confusion in the conversion of peoples that is also part of the Evangelical process. Where appropriate his explanations to people involved in confusion may help them.

(F - 24) It is possible to read into some aspects of this cult a rejection of cannibalism.

(G - 34) No doubt the women concerned are aware of their rights to sue for maintenance.

(H - 43) I endorse the A.D.O.'s comments in this respect. Persuance of their rights by crop owners in my experience rapidly controls pig-garden litigation.

(I - 47) I endorse your comments.

(J - 54) I will be pleased to receive your recommendations for the transfer of these villages in due course.

(K - 58) I very much doubt that Asaro people "have accepted cash cropping as the basis of their economy". I am sure

an overwhelming proportion of their resources are still devoted to the subsistence sector of their economy.

(L - 67) I share the reporting officer's apprehensions in this regard.

(M - 70) I am sure these roads can be constructed as a Community Development project and that they will be an asset to the area.

(N - 72) I endorse your comments.

(O - 79) Mr. Kneen should not hesitate to grant the title "Mr" to Papuans and New Guineans.

(P - 81) If this area is suitably located should it be reserved for the Council Chambers?

(Q - 88) How rational is the desire for schooling in this area?

(R - 93) Mr. Kneen perhaps understands that evangelisation can be indirect.

(S - 98) I understand in Anglican dioceses in Africa a man wishing to be baptised into a congregation may keep his second and third wife if the marriages were contracted prior to his first approach. I believe Missions in the Territory could usefully adopt this practice which apparently does not violate any doctrinal prescriptions.

(T - 101) Whilst the present distribution of Aid Posts may seem irrational there may have been excellent reasons for the sites that were selected.

(U - 107) I endorse your comments.

(V - 118) I recall Mr. T. Dwyer (A.D.O.) submitted some suggested corrections and I doubt if more are necessary. Mr. Kneen should usefully learn to use the approved spelling before he recommends changing them.

A useful report.

Mr. Kneen is obviously concerned with peoples problems and is thinking about them. I am sure his documentation and analysis will improve with experience. Please send him a copy of this memorandum.

J. K. McC.
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-13-13 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote

OJMpp

No. 67-2-2

District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

18th December, 1962

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.



PATROL GOROKA 6/62-63.

1. The abovementioned patrol report, submitted by Mr. B.J. Kneen, Cadet Patrol Officer, is forwarded herewith. The patrol was conducted for annual census revision purposes.

2. Some comments follow:-

Para. 8.

Although it is agreed that it is difficult to conduct patrols during the wet season, some census divisions must be patrolled during this period. It is not my intention to change the patrol month for this census division.

Para. 11.

Although the census figures were revised, Mr. Kneen did not compile full sets of census figures. He has since departed on leave without so doing. Mr. Kneen was also instructed to issue new type village books - he did not do so. The compilation of the census figures and the issuing of the books will thus necessitate an additional patrol to this area.

Paras. 12 to 14.

It was anticipated that the Upper Asaro Local Government Council would be promulgated prior to the end of 1962 and that council tax would have been collected during 1962, consequently it was decided not to collect head tax during this patrol.

Paras. 15 to 23.

The cargo cult as outlined in these paragraphs has been the subject of separate reports and correspondence. No further local action is currently necessary. The attention of the P.O.I.C. at Bundi and District Officer, Madang, has been drawn to the information contained in these paragraphs.

Para. 32.

No appendix 5 has been supplied by Mr. Kneen.

Para. 33.

I think the last sentence of this paragraph is rather far fetched.

Para. 36.

I feel the introduction and continuance of law and order by the Administration giving opportunity of freedom of movement to the individual is one of the greatest factors in social change.

Para. 38.

Transport and lack of time would prevent the female welfare officer from visiting the areas named.

Para. 41.

I am confident that all killings are reported to the Administration. Mr. Kneen appears to be emotionally perturbed that the cases mentioned were dealt with by the Magistrate under the Native Administration Regulations and not by a Supreme Court. Charges of rape and carnal knowledge could not have been successfully brought before the Supreme Court.

Paras. 43 to 45.

Local people are free to fence their pigs if they so desire. The matter of individual and communal fencing of pigs in this district is a matter which has been thoroughly investigated over the years. The native people have been approached in relation to the fencing of their pigs but have not expressed any desire to do so. The Department of Agriculture is against the fencing of pigs unless natives can supply good animal husbandry. Generally speaking, local natives are not, as yet, sufficiently educated to supply necessary animal husbandry. However, some few groups of people have successfully fenced their pigs.

Paras. 47 to 50.

In the absence of anthropological support in the report to Mr. Kneen's statements I believe that the European social and land customs are different from those in the Upper Asaro and do not warrant comparison.

Paras. 53 to 55.

This matter is being clarified with the Patrol Officer at Bundi and District Officer at Madang.

Paras. 58 to 65.

I do not believe that established markets such as the native market in Goroka would be successful in the centres mentioned. Buying points have for many years been established along all of the roads in this district. Native producers are aware of these points and aware of the days upon which private enterprise buyers journey along these roads. They are able to dispose of cash crops such as coffee, kaukau and passion-fruit, provided they appear at these buying points. I do not believe that the plantations in the Upper Asaro would purchase a great deal of native foods as they grow sufficient for their own consumption.

Paras. 66 and 67.

The matter of this company, comprised mainly of native shareholders, has been discussed at length both by the District Commissioner and myself with officers of the Department of Trade and Industry. Their further advice is now awaited.

Para. 69.

Once the council is established it will determine the rate of taxation applicable to the groups mentioned. No doubt these groups will have a representative councillor.

Para. 72.

In such ventures as trucking and passenger business native entrepreneurs must learn by experience only, no amount of talking can persuade them from not entering into such ventures. Para. 74, however, suggests that some of the local people realise that ownership of a vehicle is not the ultimate.

Para. 76.

The native people in this area have agreed to sell their timber rights to the Administration and a survey of this area is currently being conducted by officers of the Department of Forests.

Para. 78.

These population pressures vary from sub-clan to sub-clan. There is no present problem.

Paras. 80 and 81.

Contents of these paras. have been brought to the attention of the District Agricultural Officer.

Paras. 85 to 91.

Contents of these paras. have been brought to the attention of the District Education Officer.

Paras. 101 to 104.

Contents of these paras. have been brought to the attention of the Regional Medical Officer.

Para. 107.

Refusal to obey these orders could lead to an embarrassing situation. Mr. Kneen has been advised that encouragement is needed in such situations and not direct orders. It has also been pointed out to him that these people have managed to live comfortably in this climate for many years and under existing circumstances the type of house in which they live is probably the best for them.

Para. 110.

It would not be practical to re-route the Highlands Highway along the Marafunga road. This possibility has already been investigated. P.W.D. Officers will shortly be making a survey of a suggested road link between Marafunga and Pompomeri in the Upper Chimbu Census Division. It is hoped that an access road may be possible here.

Paras. 111 to 114.

Surveys of the suggested short roads will be carried out as soon as possible.

Para. 116.

This appendix has not been submitted.

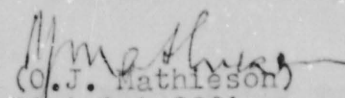
Para. 118.

Again this appendix has not been submitted. However, I am very doubtful if many names do, in fact, need changing.

GENERAL.

Generally the documentations of the patrol have not been carried out. Mr. Kneen has been very loose with his generalisations and criticisms. His stricter adherence to his patrol instructions would have produced better results. Nevertheless, he has made some very valuable observations.

cc: A.D.O. Goroka.
Mr. B.J.KNEEN.


(O.J. Mathieson)
District Officer

OKAnp

67-2-1

Sub-District Headquarters,
G O R O K A.
Eastern Highlands District.

10th December, 1962.

District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
G O R O K A.

GOROKA PATROL NO. 1^b of 1962-63
UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

... The attached copy of Patrol Instructions 67-1-1
of 21st September, 1962, refer.

... 2. I attach two copies of the abovementioned Report
dealing with the programmed Patrol to the Upper Asaro
Census Division conducted by Mr B.KNEEN, C.P.O. The
Patrol was completed substantially in the month laid down
in the current Patrol calendar.

3. No Tax Collection was made in accordance with your
verbal instructions.

4. The following paragraphs of the Report require
comment:

5. Reference Paragraph 8.

I recommend that when tax is collected for the Local
Government Council in the Division in perhaps January, 1963,
the subsequent Patrols should be undertaken in that same
month each year and that the Patrol calendar be amended
accordingly.

6. Reference Paragraph 11.

Although the Census was revised Mr. Kneen did not
compile full sets of Census figures, nor did he issue all
the new type Village Books as directed. This will necessitate
at least two extra day's work by another Officer when he can
be made available. Thus the Census figures are not attached
and they will be forwarded on completion. Mr. Kneen had ample
time to complete the documentation of this Patrol and I look
upon this inexcusable omission in a very serious light.
The GORE'EHONGA Sub-Clan of the INAUGL Group has been living
in the KWONGI area for many years and were in fact censused
there in 1956/57 and 1957/58. These are the persons who
have in the past been walking over the mountains to the Upper
Chimbu for years for Census and are the subject of your
previous correspondence. I recommend that the Sub-Clan be
included in the Village Directory for the Division.

7. Reference Paragraph 19.

The reasons for non-prosecution are fully outlined
in previous correspondence on the cultist activities.

8. Reference Paragraph 20.

Shall I make the P.O.I.C., BUNDI fully aware of the
situation, please.

9. Reference Paragraph 21.

This destruction is fully dealt with in my 51-1-1 of 20th November, 1962.

I do not agree with the general comments on Mission work. The main results of their work are spiritual and cannot be seen. Mr. Kneen seems rather confused about Mission work. I contrast the remarks in this paragraph with those in paragraphs 87, 90, 91 and 92.

10. Reference Paragraph 22.

Objective thinking appears to be marred by the writer's own religious convictions.

11. Reference Paragraph 24-29.

Mr. Kneen reports no unexplained deaths. Sorcery in this Division is not as rife as in other parts of this District.

12. Reference Paragraph 32.

There are no Appendices to the Report.

13. Reference Paragraph 36.

I feel that the introduction and continuance of Law and Order by the Administration, giving opportunity for freedom of movement to the individual, is one of the greatest factors in Social change.

14. Reference Paragraph 38.

I concur.

15. Reference Paragraph 39.

I take this as a direct slight upon my running of the Goroke Corrective Institution.

16. Reference Paragraph 41.

Aggrieved relatives report any murder. No murders 'go unreported'. The writer appears to be emotionally perturbed that the cases mentioned were dealt with by the Magistrate under the Native Administration Regulations.

17. Reference Paragraphs 43-45.

If a garden fence lasts only 'until the first pig comes along' how is a group of pigs to be fenced? The pig owners still have an obligation to keep their pigs on their own land. Most of the trouble caused by the pigs is through the people not being made fully aware of their right to sue civilly for damage done, regardless of the number of times trespass occurs or whether the garden is fenced or unfenced. If damages were claimed in all cases, I feel sure that pig owners would take some extra care.

18. Reference Paragraphs 47-50.

In the absence of anthropological support, in the report, to the writer's statements, I believe that the English Social and Land customs are slightly different from those in the Upper Asare and do not warrant comparison. Further comments on this situation are included in my 67-2-1 of 28th November, 1962.

19. Reference Paragraph 52.

I do not agree. I contrast paragraph 69 with which I do agree.

20. Reference Paragraph 54.

As these people are in the Asaro watershed, they are in the Eastern Highlands District and should be so censused. The writer does not make it clear whether they have their names recorded in the VUA Census Division of the Bundi Administrative area.

21. Reference Paragraph 58-65.

I believe that the Council when formed should select the sites and give small monetary assistance for stalls. This is a good suggestion.

22. Reference Paragraph 78.

These population pressures vary from Sub-Clan to Sub-Clan. There is no present problem.

23. Reference Paragraph 80-81.

Both these possibilities should be investigated. OMBORDA land may be a good Council house and Community centre site, with an associated Agricultural demonstration block.

24. Reference Paragraph 82.

This information does not comply with para. (viii) of my standing Patrol Instructions 67-1-1 of 3rd August, 1962 which requires details of improvements to all Out of Town Business Leases.

25. Reference paragraph 85 and 101.

These comments are factual. These are examples of the need for inter-departmental liason in the District or Sub-District Economic Development Committee Meetings and elsewhere.

26. Reference Paragraph 107.

Refusal to obey these orders could lead to an embarrassing position.

27. Reference Paragraph 111 to 114.

I will have these short roads sighted when possible. The people realise that no financial assistance will be forthcoming.

28. Reference Paragraph 116.

No appendix attached.

29. Reference Paragraph 118.

No appendix attached.

30. Reference Paragraph 119.

When contrasting this paragraph with paragraph 36 it appears that the Missions deserve most of the credit and that we have achieved little.

31. Generally the documentation of the Patrol is extremely poor and Mr Kneen has paid little attention to the Patrol Instructions, vide. my 67-1-1 of 21st September, 1962 or the Sub-District standing Patrol Instructions. Paragraphs (ii) (iii) (iv) (v) and (x) of my Patrol Instructions have been neglected. Paragraphs (i) (ii) (iii) (iv) (v) (vii) and (viii) of my Standing Patrol Instructions have been neglected.

32. Mr Kneen, in his non-compilation of the Census Figures has, as I state above, caused at least two extra day's work by an Officer. His non-compliance with the Instructions has virtually made it necessary that another Patrol be sent through the Division, but there is no Staff for this.

33. I attach Mr. Kneen's Claim for Camping Allowance for your authorization.

34. For your information, please.

O. Alder

(O.K. ALDER)

A/Assistant District Officer.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. ⁶ 2 of 1962/63 - UPPER ASARO C.D.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday September 24th, 1962.

10.00 Departed Goroka for KORFENA Rest House per truck with Patrol Officer ALDER. Arrived KORFENA 11.30. Afternoon spent repairing Rest House and discussions with Village Officials and Headmen.

Slept KORFENA.

Tuesday September 25th, 1962.

0800 to FONDIWEI and NOSAEI for Census and Routine Administration. (70 minutes each way) along MARAFUNGA Rd. KUWUNOSO Rest House was at this time uninhabitable. Returned KORFENA 1800 in heavy rain. Met by Assistant District Officer BURFOOT and was instructed to have pigs ready for examination by P.H.D. the next day. Patrol Officer investigation Cargo Cult returned 2000 hrs.

Slept KORFENA.

Wednesday 26th September, 1962.

Spent until 1000 hrs assisting P.H.D. in examining pigs. Thence to GEHAGUKABI No. 2 and No. 3 for Census and routine Administration (total 1 hour walking). 1430 Census and routine Administration of GEHAGUKABI No. 1 and OFOYUHA Census Units (Both located at Rest House). Patrol Officer ALDER investigating Cargo Cult.

Slept KORFENA.

Thursday 27th September, 1962.

Census and routine Administration of GIMISEIYUFO, ANDAVIYUFA, ASARIYUFA NO. 2 and AMBAUSAUKABI until 1800 hrs. These villages are next to the Rest House. Patrol Officer ALDER moved to LUNIFE Rest House.

Slept KORFENA.

Friday, 28th September, 1962.

Census and routine Administration AMBIANGGI and LINDIMA at villages. (Total 3 hours walking)

Slept KORFENA.

Saturday 29th September, 1962.

Routine Administration (disputes etc.) at KORFENA Rest House.

Slept KORFENA.

Sunday 30th September, 1962.

Day observed.

Slept KORFENA.

Monday 1st October, 1962.

0800 Departed for SAMATOKA Rest House. 1030 arrived SAMATOKA. Talks with village Officials until 1230. C.I.235 Investigation, application by Mr W.O'Brien for extension lease until 1600.

Slept SAMATOKA.

Tuesday 2nd October, 1962.

0800 to GIMIYUFA. Census and Routine Administration. (15 minutes each way). 1230 to OROROMEKA thence GOMONINA. Census and Routine Administration. (Total 1½ hours walking) 1800 Returned Rest House.

Slept SAMATOKA.

Wednesday 3rd October, 1962.

0800 Departed SAMATOKA for ASARO Rest House. Census and Routine Administration GENETISARO, KOMUNIVEI and HIMAUKAVE en route (Total 80 minutes walking)

Slept ASARO.

Thursday 4th October, 1962.

0800 To GIMISAVE, thence LUFIKAVE, thence NIPUKAVE for Census and routine Administration (Total 2 hours walking) Returned Rest House at 1900 hrs.

Slept ASARO.

Friday, 5th October, 1962.

0800 hrs Departed ASARO for MANTO Rest House. Inspected hamlets of ASAROUHA and NODOFONOSUFA en route. Census and Routine Administration YAMEYUFA Group (ASAROUHA, NODOFONOSUFA and WOFOPA at YAMEYUFA Village - near Rest House, until 1700. To GOROKA by Landrover.

Slept GOROKA.

Saturday 6th October, 1962.

Worked at Sub-District Office, GOROKA. Preparation of C.I.235 Report. etc. Returned MANTO. Heavy rain.

Slept MANTO.

Sunday 7th October, 1962.

Day observed.

Slept MANTO.

Monday 8th October, 1962.

0800 to KAMAYUFA for Census and Routine Administration (1 hour each way)
1200 Inspected Catholic Mission lease ($\frac{1}{2}$ hour away) and MANTO Aid Post.
1415 Census and Routine Administration of ANDAVAIYUFA at village.

Slept MANTO.

Tuesday 9th October, 1962

0730 Departed MANTO Rest House for KORFENA Rest House. Census and Routine Administration YOYOWEI and KOFUNOROB I at villages en route (Total $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours walking) 1800. Arrived KORFENA.

Slept KORFENA.

Wednesday 10th October, 1962.

0800 Departed KORFENA for NOMBA Rest House. Census and Routine Administration INAUKANI, GONABUDO, AMAIYUFA NO.1 and NO. 2 at villages en route. Inspected KORFENA Aid Post 1800 Arrived NOMBA (Total walking $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours)

Slept NOMBA.

Thursday 11th October, 1962.

0800 Census and Routine Administration of INDERE'E and LONOFUGUNEI at village near Rest House.
1400 General Administration (disputes etc,) at Rest House.

SLEPT NOMBA.

Friday 12th October, 1962.

0800 Departed NOMBA Rest House for MIRUMA Rest House. Census and Routine Administration at UREFEYUFO and ONOBUYUFO en route. Inspected villages and hamlets of ANDAGAFODO'UFO, GOMUN ASTREYUHU and URAIMO en route near MIRUMA. Total walking time = 2 hours.
1800 Arrived MIRUMA.

Slept MIRUMA.

Diary continued.

- Saturday 13th October, 1962.
 Disputes arbitrated. Talks with Village Officials etc. at Rest House.
 Slept MIRUMA.
- Sunday 14th October, 1962.
 Observed day.
 Slept MIRUMA.
- Monday 15th October, 1962.
 0800 Census and Routine Administration GOMUNI, ANDAGOFODOUFO and ASEREYUHU at Rest House.
 Slept MIRUMA.
- Tuesday 16th October, 1962.
 0800 Census and Routine Administration of WAMIYUFA Clan. (AFOIA, LONGGOKO, MEFENKA and GUBONGOSO) at Rest House.
 Slept MIRUMA.
- Wednesday 17th October, 1962.
 0800 Census etc URAIMO. Initial Census of unrecorded groups (GORE'EHONGGA)
 1400 Inspected WAMIYUFU Village and GORE'EHONGGA, thence proceeded to KWONGI Rest House (1 hour's walk)
 1630 Arrived KWONGGI. Talks with Village Officials.
 Slept KWONGGI.
- Thursday 18th October, 1962.
 Census etc. WANDEKI and KUFUAGANE at Rest House.
 Slept KWONGGI.
- Friday 26th October, 1962.
 Census and Routine Administration of GEREMU Group (GCFEYUFO MONIVE, MESIYUHO)
 1500 Talks with people and general Administrative work.
 Slept ANAGU.
- Saturday 27th October, 1962.
 0800 Departed ANAGU Rest House for LUNIBE Rest House. Inspected possible route for new road to ANAGU Rest House and discussed this with Village Officials. Inspected LUNIBE Aid Post (Total walking time 40 minutes).
 1000 arrived LUNIBE Rest House. Afternoon spent cleaning up Rest House area.
 Slept LUNIBE.
- Sunday 28th October, 1962
 Day observed.
 Slept LUNIBE.
- Monday 29th October, 1962.
 Talks with people and Village Officials. Disputes arbitrated etc.
 Slept LUNIBE.
- Tuesday 30th October, 1962.
 Census and general administration of AMBIUSEYUFO, OGUPON, CGUPONIUFO, LUNUPEYUFO and AMAIYUFO (Total walking time 1½ hrs.)
 Slept LUNIBE.
- Wednesday 31st October, 1962.
 General administration and Census of ORUFEYUFO, OLUFONGA'UFO and OLIGKA'UFO.
 Slept LUNIBE.

Diary continued.

Thursday 1st November, 1962.

General Administration and Census of WANTIRIFU Group
(IGISOWE and NUMBAMUNA). Total walking time 2 hours.

Slept LUNIBE

Friday 2nd November, 1962.

General Administration at Rest House.
1600. Departed LUNIBE per Landrover for GOROKA.

END OF DIARY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 OF 1962/63 - UPPER ASARO C.D.INTRODUCTION.

1. The Patrol was of a routine Administrative nature including the 1962/63 Census Revision as per instructions contained in memorandum 67-1-1 of 21st September, 1962 from the Assistant District Officer, GOROKA.
2. The last routine Administrative Patrol of this Census Division was Goroka Patrol No. 10 of 60/61 conducted in February-May of 1961. In addition a Local Government Survey has just been completed by the A.D.O.(L.G.). His report is contained in memorandum 42-11-1(12) of 21st September, 1962 from the District Office, GOROKA.
3. In the writing of this report I shall endeavour to avoid tiresome repetition of much matter contained in the above-mentioned L.G. Survey, which is a much better report than I could hope to submit. I therefore refer anyone requiring further general information, to that report.
4. The Upper Asaro Census Division comprises a total area of approximately 160 miles of which no more than half is, or could be, inhabited. The Census Division comprises mainly the upper reaches of the Asaro River and terrain varies greatly from the wide valley floor in the lower area to rugged foothills in the headwaters of the valley.
5. The majority of the population lives away from the valley floor tending to concentrate about the foothills of the high valley walls or in smaller valleys formed by tributaries of the Asaro River.
6. Of the 9 Rest Houses, 7 are located on vehicular roads and the other two, KWONGGI and ANAGU are both within an hour's walk of the nearest roads. Most villages are within an hour's walk of the nearest Rest House. There is no village which cannot be reached from Goroka per vehicle, thence foot, in less than 4 hours and many are within 1 hour. Most Upper Asaro natives can walk to Goroka within one day.
7. Being at the top of the Valley this Census Division probably receives a much higher rainfall than the LOWA or BENA and is consequently much better vegetated. There are probably very few areas in the Territory more favourably endowed by nature or which offer the native inhabitant better economic prospects.
8. Unfortunately the progress of the Patrol was continually marred by rain. It is recommended that the Patrol be, in future, carried out earlier in the year, as October is the start of the wet season. Heavy rain fell daily during the last 3 or 4 weeks, often commencing in the early hours of the afternoon. Flash floods twice inconvenienced the Patrol personnel.
9. The Patrol was accompanied for the first few days by Patrol Officer ALDER, who was investigating Cargo Cult activities in the KORFENA and LUNUBE areas. Due to this it was necessary to commence the Patrol from KORFENA Rest House instead of following the normal and more efficient practice of commencing from SAMATOKA or ASARO Rest Houses.
10. It later became necessary to back track to SAMATOKA to complete an urgent C.I.235 Investigation and from this stage the Patrol followed the normal route.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2⁶ 1962/63 - UPPER ASARO (Continued)
CENSUS.

11. As per the District Officer's Instructions, this is the subject of a separate memorandum (14-2-3/41)

TAX.

12. Although it was instructed that Tax be collected, this advice was verbally countermanded by the Assistant District Officer GOROKA, before the departure of the Patrol.

13. The reason for this appears to be that if tax was collected by this Patrol, the Upper Asaro people would be hard pressed finding tax money for the proposed Council which it is expected will be initiated within the next couple of months.

14. The present Tax Rate is 30/- and it has often been commented on by previous Patrolling Officers that this is generally an excessive amount. I have some comments to make under the heading of Native Local Government.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

15. The Patrol was generally well received and no ~~outward~~ ^{unpleasant} incidents occurred. The fact that tax was not collected made the Patrol more than usually welcome. However, a noticeable apathy was obvious in several areas most probably due to the cargo cult activities in which they had been indulging.

Cargo Cults.

16. Separate memoranda submitted by Patrol Officer ALDER refer to this subject. My personal observations by the inspection of cemeteries and the making of discreet inquiries indicate that the movement was confined to the LUNUMBE KORFENA, ANARU, YAVE and AMAIYUFA areas.

17. Until I reached LUNUMBE, the last rest house visited by the Patrol, I was convinced that the movement was on the wane and in its present form had been rejected by the native people. The movement was allegedly innovated by the LUNUMBE people.

18. As to the history of the movement, an interesting fact came to light. A KORFENA (Upper Asaro) man who had escaped from GEMBOGL Corrective Institution was apprehended by the Patrol at MIRUMA. From interrogation it appears that he had been imprisoned at GEMBOGL after he had been reported to the P.O.I.C. GEMBOGL by Upper Chimbu natives for trying to spread the cult in their area. This was at least 2 or 3 months before the first reports of the movement reached the Goroka Sub-District Office.

19. Undoubtedly that person deserved the several months detention that he got but it seems unjust that the ring-leaders of the movement have not been prosecuted.

20. Further vague stories that I heard seem to indicate that the movement in a vague form may have originated in the BUNDI Administrative area, most probably in the VUA Census Division. In that Census Division there are four ASARO Clans belonging to the KENDERISEI Tribal Groups. They are KEMPENKOBIA (GUHIA), KEMPENI, YOMIKA and TOMO (?). They are in constant contact with their LUNUMBE neighbours and have commenced to migrate back to tribal grounds at LUNUMBE. Reports from several persons seem to indicate that a form of cargo cult has been rife in parts of the MADANG District for several years and is known to the Administration. The KENDERISEI peoples have always been regarded by the LUNUMBE and A NAGU Tribal Groups as being very successful sorcerers. Most unexplained sickness

6

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2/62-63- UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued)

and deaths are traditionally blamed on those people. Perhaps the P.O.I.C., BUNDI could offer further information on the allegations that the cargo cult commenced in his area.

21. About a week before the Patrol reached the LUNUMBE Rest House according to report, a European Missionary from the Lutheran Mission at ASAROKA, about 10 miles away, burnt down several cult houses which had been built in various cemeteries at LUNUMBE. He was apparently assisted by native catechists. Most of the cult houses destroyed were known to the Administration and kept under surveillance. Further to Para 17, it appears from inquiries by native police accompanying the Patrol that these cult houses may be being re-built in more remote areas around LUNUMBE, such remoteness being insurance against their being destroyed by Missionaries. These actions, perhaps well intended, but definitely irresponsible, by this Missionary have effectively hampered the work of the Administration. In general, the Missions appear to be doing very little good in the area and at the same time causing much trouble. Such actions as this could lead to prosecution. If that Missionary was aware, as he probably was, that the Administration was aware of the cargo cult and taking action, then he should be prosecuted. This matter was verbally reported to the Assistant District Officer on my return.

22. At ANAGU, the Lutheran catechist holds services twice and sometimes three times a day, as well as several times on Sundays. These services are attended by most of the nearby villages. I feel that this is at least is worthy of mention under the heading of cargo cult as also is the all too frequent conversational topic of the second coming of Christ.

23. As commented upon by previous Officers, it is, it is very difficult to separate the two subjects Missions and Cult Activities.

Nativistic Activities.

24. A natavistic movement known as SANGGUMA is apparent in the MIRUMA, NOMBBA and KWONGGI areas. This cult appears to have originated in the Chimbu Sub-District and is apparently known to the Administration. It was brought into the Upper ASARU by the many immigrant Chimbu groups who have settled in the areas abovementioned.

25. The word SANGGUMA, in this instance, means 'I eat men'. However this does not mean that cannibalism is the principle of the cult, but rather it is the origin of the cult. Apparently anyone who has ever eaten man or whose parents have done so, is susceptible to sorcery practised by these SANGGUMA men.

26. The method by which it is practised is alleged to be that the sorcerer takes something, part of himself from inside his head. He then places it on the person to be killed who immediately dies.

27. I could not find out any of these alleged sorcerers, but was assured by the Village Officials etc. that there are plenty of them but they (the informants) were too frightened to name them.

28. Constable RORITORI, who accompanied the patrol was familiar with this cult, having worked in the Chimbu Sub-District for several years. He also tells me that he has heard stories around his own area (ASARO) of a similar cult but he believes that poison is the real cause of death.

6

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2/62-63 - UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued)

Since I have been in Goroka (11 months) allegedly poisoned sweet potato has been twice brought to the Sub-District Office by ASARO natives.

29. Perhaps the Assistant District Officer, Chimbu Sub-District could be asked to supply further details of this cult.

European-Native Attitudes.

30. I cannot agree with the comments of Patrol Officer DWYER (Page 13, Patrol Report 10 of 60/61) wherein he states that he found an anti-European attitude amongst these people. There is however the sentiment of jealousy and anti(individual) European attitudes present. They are quite naturally envious of the wealth which they have seen most planters in the area accrue, but due to the efforts of several of these planters and previous Native Affairs Officers, most of the natural leaders in the Census Division are following the example set by the Europeans, who in return are patronising them and as a result winning respect and friends. There are attitudes which are against certain Europeans but these are quite personal things and do not extend to Europeans in general. The persons whom they do not like are the isolationists who will not have anything to do with their native neighbour and who, for example, employ foreign natives, particularly when these isolationists blindly support their employees against the local native without ever trying to consider the case of the local.

Foreign Native Relationship.

31. Mr I.F.G.DOWNS M.L.C., who manages a plantation at NOMBA commands immense respect throughout the area. He gives much of his time and goes out of his way to help any native who goes to him for advice. He guides many of the more influential men in the area. Many Native Affairs Officers appear to be envious of Mr. Downs standing amongst the local natives, but there is no doubt that he is doing an extremely good job and furthering the native's interests.

Foreign Native Relationship.

32. There is very little change in the ranks of foreign natives resident in the Upper ASARO. An amending list to Appendix 5 of the Goroka Patrol Report 10/60/61 is submitted as an Appendix.

33. It is quite true that, as stated in Patrol Report 10/60-61 Page 12, that the Upper ASARO natives generally are capable of successfully carrying out confidence tricks against foreign natives. The most common practice seems to be to give an enterprising foreign native a wife and a block of ground and to encourage him to plant coffee. Then when the coffee matures, to force the wife to divorce him and to reclaim the ground and the bearing coffee.

34. There is an anti-Papuan sentiment present which is quite reasonable when one considers the number of deserted wives of Papuans (never paid for) and deserted children. However this is also a fault of many of the young women who pursue these more sophisticated males and who probably give the impression to the Papuans that they are merely seeking a few months good time.

Social Development.

35. As in most places in the Territory, the native society and community is in a state of flux. Due to the particularly rapid advances which have been made in this area over the last few years and the various factors influencing or seeking to influence the community, the

6

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. Z/63-63 -UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued)

people in this Census Division all somewhat bewildered and different areas are at variance.

36. The Government is not playing a very large part in the Social changes which are occurring amongst these people; the main influence which is at work is the Mission, which in some areas is facing solid opposition, not only from the elder generation, but also from the young men and women. While the baptismal rate is almost 90% in some areas, practically no advance has been made in others. The main points of contention between the natives and missionaries will be dealt with under the heading of MISSIONS.
37. The practice of exchanging children is still very common throughout the Census Division. Child marriages are now rare and occur mainly in the KWONGGI and ANAGU areas. These often amount to little more than an agreement that two persons will be married at a later date and the making of a down payment. It appears that the betrothed male often objects and refuses to marry the girl. Usually a marriage so conceived breaks up within a year or two.
38. Women, generally, are being left way behind their male counterparts and are still the work horses that their grandmothers were. Perhaps the Female Welfare Officer from GOROKA could find time to visit at least the more advanced and closer areas e.g. LUMBE, MANTO, ASARO and KORFENA.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

39. Generally these are a people willing to obey the law, but who can be overcome by emotion and not being deterred by the prospect of a couple of easy months resting in the Corrective Institution, will commit flagrant breaches of the law.
40. This year there was a murder for revenge by an ex-policeman as a result of a rape of a young girl in the MANTO area.
41. An example of the morals of some of these people: During the week that I was at KWONGGI Rest House, three incidents which could be described as rape, one by a Luluai and ex-policeman, and one case of carnal knowledge of an adopted daughter occurred, all in areas close to the Rest House. If the Patrol had not been handy two of these men may have been killed. I wonder how many murders go unreported? All cases were sent to Goroka but were dealt with under N.A.Rs.
42. The two main varieties of disputes settled were non-payment of Bride Price and the damage caused by marauding pigs. The first type of dispute will occur as long as the custom of Bride Price exists. The second could be near eliminated by harder treatment of the owners of the pigs.
43. It is generally agreed throughout the Census Division that before contact by the Administration:
- a) No gardens were fenced.
 - b) Pigs were herded and watched and their owners were obliged to keep them away from gardens.
- The present policy of the Administration seems to be that
- a) All gardens be fenced.
 - b) Pigs be allowed to go unattended but shot if they enter the same garden twice.

GOROKA PATROL NO 2/62-63. Upper Asaro C.D. (continued)

44. To construct a picket fence 100 yards long it takes a week to collect the precious timber, transport it to the site and shape it. It then takes several days to erect and lasts only until the first pig comes along.

45. It would be much more realistic, remove the cause of much trouble and be in accordance with native custom if:

- a) Pigs must be herded, fenced and removed from the vicinity of gardens, and
- b) Gardens did not have to be fenced and pigs could be killed the first time they enter any garden and the owner of the pig forced to pay restitution for the damage caused. This would not cause any trouble as the owners of the pigs would ensure that their pigs remained out of danger and in any case they are eaten after they are shot.

MIGRATIONS.

46. The Northern and Western side of the valley are filling up with immigrants previously resident in the Chimbu Sub-District. This is not a new trend and has been commented upon by several previous Officers. One or two of them state that these people have a right to return to the Upper Asaro, as their ancestors previously lived there and belonged to all existing tribal groups.

47. There are very few of these immigrants who has any more right to say he belongs to the Upper Asaro than a 10th generation American has a right to say he is an Englishman. These people were invariably driven out of the Upper Asaro due to Tribal friction several generations ago. Most of these emigrants accepted and were accepted into Chimbu Tribal Groups. I am sure that if there was no land shortage in the Chimbu and that if prospects were not so bright in the Upper Asaro, they would not wish to return to the Upper Asaro.

48. However, from a wider viewpoint, these migrations do help solve certain problems in the Chimbu Sub-District. Very little friction is evident in the Upper Asaro because of this, at the moment. Generally these immigrants are taking up vacant land which would have been used by Upper Asaro groups within the near future. It may now be too early to say what the eventual outcome will be but it will be amazing if there is not eventually considerable antagonism.

49. These immigrants groups are now accepting into their ranks many of their relations from Chimbu Sub-District.

50. Several effects of this influx of Chimbu people are that most of them live in isolated houses, particularly in the Miruma area. Bride Prices are increasing to the higher Chimbu scale and the Chimbis by refusing to change their customs or to learn the Asaro language are causing much misunderstanding and forming isolationist groups.

CENSUS DIVISION BOUNDARIES.

51. It is proposed that the Kereipua Group be brought into the Upper Asaro Census Division when the proposed Council is established. This will make the Upper Asaro Census Division the second or third largest in the Eastern Highlands District.

52. It has been recommended by many previous Patrol Officers that certain areas be excluded from the proposed Council on the grounds that they are far behind the rest of the Census Division in economic development. It is now too late but I would recommend that the KURURUMBA

UPPER ASARO PATROL REPORT GOROKA ⁶ 2/62-63. (continued)

(excluding FICOSA), INAUGL, AMUSO, HERUWEI and IAVE Groups be formed into a new Census Division called KWONGGI-MIRIWA and be excluded from the Council. This is also the area where Chimbu influence is predominant and these people appear to be of different stock to the rest of the Census Division.

153. At LUNUMBE I was approached by the Luluais and Tultuls of KEMPENI and YOMIKA Census Units of VUA Census Divisions, Bundi Administrative Area with a request that they be included within the Upper Asaro Census Division. With them they had what they claimed were all their clans except the very old and disabled persons who could not reach the distance to LUNUMBE.
154. I refused to census them but explained that it was something for my superiors to decide whether this could be done. The basic reasons for their desired migrations are:
- i) They are an Asaro speaking people who migrated from near LUNUMBE some generations ago for trading purposes.
 - ii) There are no related groups in the VUA Census Division except GUHIA Census Unit which also belongs to the KENDERISEI Tribal Group. GUHIA will migrate once the first two clans have established themselves.
 - iii) They are 7 hours walk from the nearest group in the VUA Census Division and 3 or 4 days from BUNDI.
 - iv) The nearest Aid Post is at ANAGU (Upper Asaro) which is six hours away.
 - v) VUA is a very unhealthy area and has no economic prospects.
 - vi) They are in the ASARO watershed.
 - vii) They want to be included in the new Upper ASARO Local Government Council.
 - viii) They own an extensive tract of land extending from the VUA to LUNUMBE.
155. Can enquiries be made with as an object these people be included in the Upper ASARO Census Division. Even the villages in their present location could be included in the Upper ASARO Census Division and visited by the Patrol. This would probably add 3 days and much hard walking to the Patrol Gardens, including bearing coffee have already been established at LUNUMBE.
- AGRICULTURE.
156. No food shortages were reported to or noticed by the Patrol. Agriculture in this area follows the general Highland pattern. Kaukau is the most important crop and flourishes in the stony hillsides. Most introduced vegetables have been adopted and find a small part in the native diet. Peanuts are gaining a very important place on the native menu but are never properly dried. They are usually toasted whilst green instead of being 'stoked' as in other parts of the world. The agricultural development lost a considerable amount of prestige when a much mooted variety of corn which was distributed widely, proved to be a failure.
157. Commercial crops, passionfruit and coffee have been discussed in the Local Government Survey, in all aspects such as plantings, production and earnings. A coffee count submitted as an appendix to that report reveals a total of 183,849 bearing coffee trees and 198,684 trees up to three years growth.

6

GOROKA PATROL REPORT 2/62-63 - UPPER ASARO C.D.(cont.).

Marketing.

58. Now that the Upper Asaro People have accepted cash cropping as the basis of their economy, rather than as a supplement to wage labour, more attention must be paid to their particular marketing problems. This falls into two categories, the marketing of purely commercial crops such as coffee and passionfruit and the sale of excess garden products, mainly sweet potato and other vegetables.
59. The Assistant District Officer, GOROKA, commenting on the lack of economic advancement in the Upper Asaro (vide comments on Goroka Patrol report 6-59/60) appears to blame part of this on the distance of these people from town markets. If the several large plantations in the Upper Asaro are disregarded it is true that these people are handicapped by comparison with the LOWA Census Division. However the obvious solution is to establish markets in the Upper Asaro.
60. Further to the establishment of these markets it is necessary to have buyers attend these markets. At the present moment several buyers from Goroka travel to the Upper Asaro each week and visit various centres to buy coffee, kaukau and during the season passionfruit. Much coffee etc. is also brought by local planters.
61. During talks with several of these buyers from Goroka, I learnt that they waste much time travelling to all villages and having to wait for the sellers to arrive. Most agreed that central markets, operating on set days would be a good idea and would solve the problem and one or two suggested that under such conditions they might even be willing to increase their prices.
62. There is only one out of town market place in the Goroka Sub-District. This is at EMAGAVE in the Lowa Census Division and natives from the MANTO and SAMATOKA areas of the Upper ASARO market their produce at this centre. It has only been operating for a couple of months. The main produce sold there is native vegetables which are brought by nearby planters, buyers from Goroka, and local natives to supplement produce from their own gardens. European vegetables are in short supply, the market for them being restricted.
63. It must not be overlooked that local natives themselves buy and barter at such markets. For example, single men, casual labourers and persons being short of particular commodities such as peanuts, will comprise a large part of the market.
64. I would recommend that markets be initially established at KOMUNIVEI (the junction of the Manto Loop and the Highlands Highway) and at LUNUMBE (preferably somewhere close to the Rest House) and that they should operate on the same day. This would allow for buyers to visit both places on the one trip. I do not think that we should wait for the institution of the Local Government Council before action is taken, but that something should be done immediately.
65. If these are successful further markets could be established at such central positions as KORFENA, MIRUMA, KWONGGI (when a road is constructed) and near Mr. DOWNS plantation at NOMBA.
66. Problems associated with the marketing of native coffee might be overcome by the establishment of a Central Coffee fermentary at GIMISAVE, ASARO. The company operating this project is that formed by Mr. J. Wells of Goroka and is comprised mainly of native shareholders. This is quite a good site for the project and is convenient to most of the large native producers of the Upper Asaro.

6

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO 2/62-63- UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued)

67. Mr Wells is at present buying red cherry coffee at 8d per lb in the villages. Several Local planters believe that this price is so high that it is verging on the uneconomic. After hearing some of the no-doubt exaggerated claims made by some several of Mr. Wells share-selling evangelists and considering the amount of money subscribed by the natives, it is to be hoped that the venture is a success otherwise a very dangerous situation will emerge.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

Native Local Government.

68. It is expected that a Council will be established in the Upper Asaro within the next couple of months. The general attitude as I saw it is that they feel that they might as well have a Council rather than that they feel they need it.

69. When the Tax Rate is determined, it should be considered that the KWONGGI, MIRUMA and ANAGU areas are economically backward and have not the Tax Potential of the other groups. Such groups as the ASARO, LUNUMBE and KORFENA could probably well afford to pay £2 per annum.

70. See "Roads". The Census Division cannot be welded together and all groups cannot progress at the same speed unless roads are constructed to such backward areas as KWONGGI.

General.

71. The upper Asaro natives have little conception of the Government or of Politics extending any further or concerning any more than the next tribal groups. Apparently these people did not vote in the last general elections, and most were surprised to hear that KONDOM M.L.C. was representing them in the Legislative Council; most did not realise that such an Institution existed.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

72. Recently in the Goroka Sub-District there has been an ambition by many groups to acquire trucks as a commercial asset and business proposition. The HIMAKAVE(Asaro) Group acquired a truck over a year ago, but this truck was until recently, for several months standing broken down on the side of the Highlands Highway. A large amount of money was required to repair it and a general apathy by the woners held up the raising of the required sum of money.

73. A new vehicle has now been acquired by the KORFENA Group but does not appear to be being used in a business venture as yet.

74. At AMAIYUFA, I saw a Pass Book which showed a deposit of £500. I was told that the group who owned the account wished to withdraw the money and return it to the subscribers. They felt that after seeing the ASARO truck on the side of the road, a truck is not a good business proposition. They asked me for details as to how they may acquire cattle for breeding, from D.S.A.F.

75. The MARAFUNGA Timber mill, regular produce buying and the several plantations are the main spheres of European economic development in the area. The coffee fermentary when established will be an important secondary industry.

76. FORESTRY.

76. A timber mill is operated by the Collins Bros. at

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2/62-63 - UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued).

MARAFUNGA near KORFENA. Whilst I was in another area, negotiations were made by the Assistant District Officer, Goroka for the extension of the timber rights. It is envisaged that a large scale forestry project will soon be implemented as a result. Two Luluais were sent to Bulolo to view the timber industry and are now very much in favour of the scheme. I am not familiar with the terms of the agreement reached and presume these have been the subject of reports by the A.D.O., GOROKA.

77. I did not notice any other area particularly favourable for forestry projects.

LAND.

78. There is no large area of alienable land in any accessible or fertile area of the valley. Population pressures will probably result in a land shortage within the next decade.

79. Alienated land used for plantations is held by Messrs I.F.G. DOWNS, J. GILMORE, R.F. MACRANLAN, G. GILMORE AND J.J. SEARSON and all properties are well developed. Alienated Mission Leases are at MIRUMA, WANTIRIFU and YAMEYUFA, held by the Catholic Mission and all are adequately improved. Separate reports are submitted on the relative files. Applications are pending for the lease of land at KORFENA by Mr F. BERGOYNE, and by native BUNDI-BAIKERI at LUNUMBE, both for Agricultural purposes. See also "TRADE STORES".

80. Lack of land suitable for coffee growing is causing the KWONGGI Groups to consider migrating to better land near IAVE. There are large areas of plateau in the upper reaches of the TOGOI River near KWONGGI, but although this is quite fertile it is too high to allow coffee to bear. This might be a good area for D.A.S.F. to experiment with Pyrethrum and might solve the problem of the KWONGGI people and remove the argument for their migration. It appears that there are several land disputes which would need to be settled before the KWONGGI are allowed to migrate down in any number.

81. A large area of Crown land at OMBORDA is not being utilised. The total area would be about 60 acres of which about 5 acres are being used for the OMBORDA school. Perhaps D.A.S.F. could put this to use for an experimental station.

TRADE STORES.

82. Trade Stores are operated by the Catholic Mission at its three establishments, Mr. I.F.G. Downs (2) and R.F. Macarlan on their plantations, (The latter Trade Store being a joint venture with Mr. Turner and by native JOSEP on Mt. G. Gilmore's plantation at Korfena., and at YOYOWEI Village. In addition Trade Stores are operated on Out of Town Business Leas at Miruma, Lunumbe, Manto (2), Asaro Bridge and Korfena.

83. In addition to JOSEP, another native owned trade store is operated by an ex-aid post orderly at SAMATOKA. JOSEP manages Mr. Gilmore's plantation.

EDUCATION.

84. Administration primary "T" Schools are located as follows:
a) ASARO. Located at Asaro Bridge. Serves the Asaro Tribal Group (except SAMATOKA) and a part of the Lowa Census Division.

b) KORFENA. Located in the AMAIYUFA Area. Serves the part of the Korfena Group, part of the Nomba Group and the IAVE group.

6

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2/62-63 Upper Asaro C.D. (continued)

c) OMBORDA. Is in a remote locality but can be conveniently reached by one or two LUNUMBE clans. These schools are all in charge of expatriate officers.

85. All these schools have boarding facilities but food must be provided by the parents of the children attending. Poor siting is a feature of Administration schools in the Upper Asaro.

86. I feel that the most pressing educational needs in the Upper Asaro are for the establishment of Administration schools at KWONGGI, near the Rest House; KORFENA near the Rest House and MA NTO, convenient to both the KOREIPA and MANTO Groups. The KWONGGI area is neglected educationally except for a small school established this year by a catholic native catechist.

87. The Catholic Mission is doing very good work in the Educational field with a total of 5 Europeans teaching (see MISSIONS).

88. Generally education to any extent has commenced in the upper Asaro during the last 3 or 4 years. It is being very well received by the native community but is still not satisfying the demand for still more schools.

MISSIONS.

89. The only established Mission in the area are the Lutheran and the Catholic. The Lutheran Mission is controlled from their establishment at ASALOKA in the LOWA Census Division which is quite close to the ASARO and MANTO areas. Their influence is mainly in the LUNUMBE, ASARO, MANTO, ANAGU, NOMBA and IAVE areas. The Roman Catholic Mission is firmly established in the MIRUMA area and is extending its influence into the WANTIRIFU, YAMIYUFA and KWONGGI areas. There is no inter-Mission antagonism except petty rivalries between native catechists.

90. In the educational sphere, the Catholic Mission is doing a very good job of work. They have schools at:

a) MIRUMA : teaching up to Standard 2 (initial intake) under the charge of a European priest. The two school rooms are of excellent construction and are well equipped.

b) YAMEYUFA: Up to standard 4. There are four permanent material schoolrooms again excellently equipped. Two European women are in charge.

c) WANTIRIFU: Up to Standard 2. Is controlled by two Catholic Sisters who journey from Goroka 4 days a week.

91. The brighter students at these schools are assured of progression to higher schools in Goroka and Chimbu Sub-District. Schools up to Standard 1 are run by native teachers in the KWONGGI area under the supervision of the priest at MIRUMA.

92. An aid post is operated by one of the Sisters at WANTIRIFU.

93. Evangelical activities of this Mission are not particularly noticeable. Only one village church pertaining to the Catholic Faith has been constructed.

94. By contrast the Lutheran Mission has encouraged the construction of village churches in all areas where it has adherents. Three permanent material churches of excellent construction have been built, at GIMISABI and two at LUNUMBE. A Finschhafen native catechist at LUNUMBE informed me that he was about to retire as he had converted nearly all persons in the LUNUMBE area.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO 2/62-63- UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued)

95. There are Lutheran Mission schools run by native catechists at MANTO, GIMISABI, LUNUMBE and KORFENA. Two of these claim that Standard 1 is attainable. The first three schools have average attendances of about 30. The KORFENA school which is run by perhaps the most able of the catechists had an enrolment of 48 for the first year of its establishment (1959). Enrolments are now down to 4.

96. As mentioned previously there are strong anti-Mission natives in many areas who are persuading their people to reject the Missions. The best example is the 1,500 strong KORFENA Group. A good church was built by these people for the Lutheran Mission, located near the Rest Houses some years ago. Attendances on Sunday are now down to a handful, comprising mainly women. Generally the Korfena Group are one of the most progressive in the Upper Asaro Groups and are very pro-Government. The main reason for their rejection of the Mission is that they feel restrictions enforced by the Mission to be excessive and that anything gained to be relatively unimportant. One gentleman of about 70 informed me that he would remain an atheist until he was on his death bed, then he will be baptised so that he may go to Heaven.

97. Graduates from these village schools may progress to the ASALOKA Mission school where higher standards are attainable.

98. At Census it was noticed on many occasions that elderly women who were second wives of men wishing to be baptised had consequently been divorced. It was explained in all these cases that should the male fail to adequately maintain the divorced wife, she had a right to sue for maintenance. This fact was not previously known to the Upper Asaro natives and this law is regarded by them as being very just. It had apparently been previously told to them by native catechists that this was a very good reason for divorce and that the male could take back the bride price. The insistence by the Lutheran Mission that the second wives be divorced is regarded with disdain by many influential natives.

99. It was informally mentioned to me by many young men that they were against Missions for the following reasons: Missionaries in the area have forced the abandonment of the age old customs of single women's houses and the peculiar form of kissing practised therein. Young men claim that consequently there is now no such thing as courtship and that the young women's morals have now deteriorated to the extent where more basic acts are practised in isolated pig-houses. Older men tell me that immorality was very rare when the young women entertained as a group in their own communal house.

100. In general, the Upper Asaro natives were quite sophisticated before the Mission commenced to establish itself and find themselves quite capable of arguing against and often entirely rejecting Missions.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

101. Aid Posts are established at MANTO, LUNUMBE, AMAIYUFA, IAVE and KWONGGI. Generally the locations are poorly chosen. The IAVE Aid Post is commonly known as the MIRUMA Aid Post, but is over an hour's walk from MIRUMA and convenient only to the 300 strong IAVE group. I would recommend that its present location be abandoned and that it be established at MIRUMA. The IAVE Group can quite easily reach the KWONGGI or AMAIYUFA aid post in under an hour. The AMAIYUFA Aid Post is similarly poorly sited. It serves only the small AMAIYUFA and GONABUDO Clans. It is incorrectly named the KORFENA Aid

6

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA 2/62-63 - UPPER ASARO CENSUS Div. (continued)

Post, although it is 90 minutes from the main KORFENA Group. I would recommend that it be abandoned and re-established near KORFENA Rest House where it will have 1500 people within 10 minutes walk. Generally in the siting of Aid Posts Public Health Department would have been well advised to establish aid posts near all Rest Houses.

102. Most aid posts were found to be in a reasonable condition. The orderlies were often absent and usually offered as an excuse the fact that they were in Goroka obtaining medical supplies. P.H.D. could easily find a way to regulate the absences of these aid post orderlies. Only approximately 50% of the people lined for Census were examined by aid post orderlies due to these itinerant wanderings.

103. A high rate of infant mortality was found. General symptoms of the cause of death were given as "short wind", "swollen stomach", whooping cough and dysentery. The infant welfare sister who visits monthly all areas accessible to vehicles appears to be generally well received. Talks on the nature and necessity of infant welfare were given to Village Officials and on many occasions to mothers.

104. No excessive incidence of any particular disease was noticeable.

VILLAGES.

105. Housing was found to be of a reasonable standard, latrines were adequate and progress is being made in the improvement of housing style and village beautification.

106. Sub-standard villages are WANTIRIFU and GONABUDO. Will the next Patrol please check that orders given in these villages particularly are carried out.

107. All villages were visited and inspected after the Census which was usually conducted there. Rough calculation revealed an average of 4 to 6 persons per house. Following orders given by the Patrol all houses now have matted pitpit floors, instead of the bare cold and wet ground on which people used to sit around the fire in their houses at night. It was also ordered that mud fireplaces be built in all houses.

108. I tried to initiate the construction of wide, deep and fast flowing watterraces into all villages. No instructions were given to this effect but I feel that several villages will probably follow this advise.

COMMUNICATIONS.

109. Well routed all weather roads allow access to most populated areas in the Census Division. The nearest airstrip is at ASAROKA Mission but due to the close proximity of Goroka, that airstrip is relatively unimportant.

110. In consequence of plans to extend forestry operations at MARAFUNGA, it is proposed to extend the MARAFUNGA Road by several miles. The present road reaches the top of the ASARO-CHIMBU watershed crossing only 3 streams en route. By contrast the Daulo Road, to the top of Daulo Pass has 37 bridges and 2 fords which are being continually washed away. Consideration has at times been given to re-routing the Highlands Highway along the MARAFUNGA Road, extending it through the YONGGAMUGL to KUNDIAWA or into the Upper Chimbu near GEMBOGL by 30 miles from GOROKA. The P.O.I.C., GEMBOGL could probably offer further information on this subject.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No. 2/62-63 - UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued).

111. A road should be constructed to provide vehicular access to the KWONGGI rest House as a matter of some urgency. The 2,000 strong KWONGGI Groups are the most backward in the Census Division. Their economic outlook would be brightened by such a road which would bring produce buyers into the area, as well as keeping them more in contact with the Administration. At the moment they are rarely visited by D.A.S.F. and cannot be reached by the Infant Welfare sisters from Goroka or Department of Native Affairs on "Court Days" visits to the area. The possibility of large scale Pyrethrum growing (see Land) is another reason why this road should be constructed.

112. The best route for the KWONGGI road would be to extend the IAVE Road along the Western bank of the ASARO, keeping to the valley as far as the junction of the two streams which form the Asaro, just below the rest house. From this point roads should be constructed up each of the two streams which will provide access to all villages. It is impossible to build an all weather road from MIRUMA besides which such a road would miss several villages. The KWONGGI People would willingly provide all labour necessary for this job.

113. A road should be constructed to provide access to the ANAGU Rest House. The ANAGUs are the second most backward group of the Census Division. The ANAGU people are most keen to have this road constructed, are endeavouring to select the most favourable route and will provide all necessary labour if Administration supervision is provided. Such a road would be of only about 3 miles and would probably commence from the LUNUMBE aid post and follow the present walking track.

114. Once the KWONGGI and ANAGU Roads are constructed, it would be a simple matter for the Upper Asaro people to construct small roads giving vehicular access to all villages.

115. The main inter-Census Division walking tracks are to a) the Upper Chimbu from KWONGGI. As survey would reveal that this long track is used by about 200 natives per week. The portion over which I travelled was about 12 feet wide and extremely well graded.

b) YONGGAMUGL from MARAFUNGA is reported to be the general route used by YONGGAMUGL natives travelling to GOROKA.

c) MARAFUNGA to MONDO (Watanung Census Division)

d) KWONGGI to WETSAN (Vua Census Division)

e) ANAGU to WETSAN. Reported to give access to the nearest Bundi Rest House in four or five hours walking time.

116. The only walking tracks used in inter-Rest House movements by the Patrol are from MANTO to KORFENA, via YOYOWEI, MIRUMA to KWONGGI, KWONGGI to ANAGU via IAVE and ANAGU to LUNUMBE Aid Post. As instructed a schedule of walking tracks for promulgation under the Main Roads Ordinance is submitted as an appendix.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

117. Most Village Officials were quite helpful to the Patrol. They all realise that the Local Government Council will soon be established and their services consequently terminated. The most outstanding Officials are Luluais WAIJEREPO of AMAIYUFA, MOTORO of GEHAGUKABI, ARUM of OFOYUFA and FERUWEI of MANTO.

GOROKA Patrol REPORT 2/62-63 - UPPER ASARO C.D. (continued).VILLAGE DIRECTORY.

118. Many names listed for the Upper Asaro in the Village Directory are incorrectly spelt, the names of the ground rather than clans, and there is no adequate differentiation between different clans with the same name or are entirely unrelated to any name recognised by the native peoples. (Please see Appendix showing names recommended) The changing of many of these names to those recommended would help avoid inaccuracies and confusion.

CONCLUSION.

119. The Upper Asaro is probably one of the most favored Census Divisions in the Territory, not only environmentally but in terms of what is being done there towards the development of its inhabitants. Progress will no doubt be stepped up with the advent of Local Government.

END OF REPORT.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... EASTERN HIGHLANDS..... Report No. GOROKA 7/62-63.....

Patrol Conducted by..... E.J. WHITAKER P.O. GRADE 1.....

Area Patrolled..... UPPER BENA.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NIL.....

Natives..... ONE INTERPRETER.....

Duration—From..... 13/1/63..... to..... 25/1/63.....

Number of Days..... 13.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 11/12/62.....

Medical ---...../19.....

Map Reference..... NIL.....

Objects of Patrol..... ROAD RECONSTRUCTION......

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

67-13-20

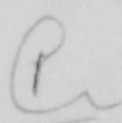
14th February, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
G O R O K A.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7 - 62/63 -
GOROKA:

Receipt of the above mentioned Patrol
Report is acknowledged with thanks.

The people's effort in re-constructing
8 miles of road in less than 10 days is certainly
a wonderful community effort - the Bena people
were always the most biddable of the Highlanders.


(W.R. DISHON)
Acting Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

OJMpp

67.18.20 ✓

Telegrams

Telephone

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr.

67-2-2



District Office,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

1st February, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL No. 7/62-63.

1. The abovementioned report, submitted by Mr. E.J. Whitaker, Patrol Officer, refers.
2. At the request of the native people of the Upper Bena area and at the request of the Bena N.L.G. Council, arrangements were made for D.N.A. field officers to supervise and assist with the reconstruction of the Upper Bena road. This road was especially built to enable the development of the Upper Bena Health Centre and village school. Both projects are sponsored by the Bena N.L.G. Council.
3. The native people of this area were so keen to recondition this road that approximately 5,000 of them turned out and reconstructed 8 miles of road in less than 10 working days. Interest shown by the Upper Bena people in development and improvement of this road is most commendable.
4. I was pleased with Mr. Whitaker's efforts.

[Signature]
District Officer

cc:
A.D.O.
GOROKA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*
No. 67-2-1

Sub-District Headquarters,
GOROKA.
Eastern Highlands District.

29th January, 1963.

The Assistant District Officer,
GOROKA Sub-District.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7/ 62-63.
PATROL - ROAD CONSTRUCTION - UPPER BENA

INTRODUCTION:

As per your verbal instructions and unreferenced memo dated 13th January, 1963, I conducted a Road Reconstruction Patrol to the Upper Bena area from 13th January to the 25th January inclusive.

The allotted section of the road under my supervision extended from No. 2 Bridge on the Bena Road to No. 3 Bridge, an approximate distance of 2½ miles. The main object of the Patrol was to reconstruct this section of road with the help of a paid road gang and any villagepeople who wished to volunteer to help on reconstruction of their road could do so.

Three other Officers were also working on other sections of the road.

DIARY:

Sunday 13th January, 1963.

Arrived at SIGHERE ex GOROKA and settled in.

Monday 14th January to Friday 18th January, inclusive.

Engaged on supervising Road Gang and Village people on my respective allotted section of road.

Saturday 19th January, 1963.

Observed.

Sunday 19th January, 1963.

Observed.

Monday 21st January, 1963.

Engaged on supervising Road Gang and Village people on my respective allotted section of road.

Tuesday 22nd January to Wednesday 23rd January inclusive.

Engaged on supervising road gang, earth moving equipment and trucks.

Thursday 24th January to Friday 25th January inclusive.

Engaged on supervising road gang.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

On the first Monday, 100 labourers were recruited for the Road Gang and an extra four hundred Village men and women volunteered to work with the labourers. Most people provided their own road making tools, mainly spades. However an additional thirty five spades picks and rakes were issued to the road gang.

I informed the local volunteers that the paid road gang was engaged for ten day's work and that if the section of the road was to be completed early, I would like the Village people to help the road gang as much as possible. I also thanked them for their wish to volunteer and then explained to them the significance of an all weather road through their area. I feel that these points encouraged the volunteers to stop with the road gang until the work was completed rather than work only one or two days. No coercion was used or suggestions made for the volunteers to continue working until the road was completed.

The section of the road was completed on the afternoon of the second Monday. It had been reformed and cambered, drains cleaned and culverts replaced where necessary. Of course the standard achieved was the best possible with the tools available. On this day the volunteers finished work and returned to their respective villages.

The remainder of the second week was spent in gravelling various parts of the road, particularly bad corners and the black soil section through the old Bena Airstrip. On Tuesday and Wednesday afternoon trucks were available but for the rest of the time gravelling was done by hand.

LAW AND ORDER:

On the first Monday, a brawl developed between two men on the road gang. Picks were used and quite a few cuts were inflicted. These men were brought before the Court of Native Affairs and were replaced by two new labourers. No other incidents were reported. Several minor disputes concerning pigs were settled arbitrarily.

GENERAL:

No other headings have been used in this Report as the Patrol was solely conducted for the reconstruction of the road to Sighere.

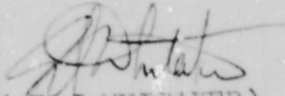
CONCLUSION:

The road gangs and Village volunteers worked very well. Earth moving equipment and three tip trucks arrived late in the afternoon of the second Tuesday but during the last four days only the Administration's Bulldozer and the tip truck were fully operative. The organisation of this equipment was pathetic and the amount of work accomplished was negligible.

A big emphasis must be placed on the continual maintenance of this road by the local people or it will revert to its previous unsatisfactory condition.

I would suggest that surfacing operations be continued without delay to ensure that the road is negotiable at all times. Gravelling of the road should cause costs of maintenance to be cut in the future.

On the first Wednesday, His Honour the Administrator Sir Donald Cleland and Lady Cleland travelled over the road to SIGHERE. The frequent visits by the District Officer and yourself and the advice given was greatly appreciated.


(E.J. WHITAKER)
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. GOROKA NO. 8-62/63

Patrol Conducted by MR. T.J. O'CONNOR

Area Patrolled BENA CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives INTERPRETER ARINASSO and 2 MEMBERS OF R.P.&N.G.C

Duration—From 26 / 11 / 1962 to 29 / 11 / 19 62

Number of Days 4 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Jun Aug 19 62

Medical July / 19 62

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Survey Roads and Bridges.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from E. F. Trust Fund £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

.....

.....

WDA O'CONNOR

67-13-37

June 3rd, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA

GOROKA PATROL No. 8 of 62/63

Receipt of the report of the above patrol is acknowledged.

2. I note that it took Mr. O'Connor over 5 months to compile and submit this brief report. However, we have both made appropriate comments when considering the patrol report No. 10 of 62/63.

3. I presume Mr. O'Connor let it be known that the Administration do not propose to make a "gift" of a road and that self help would be the essence of any "partnership" arrangement with the Administration.

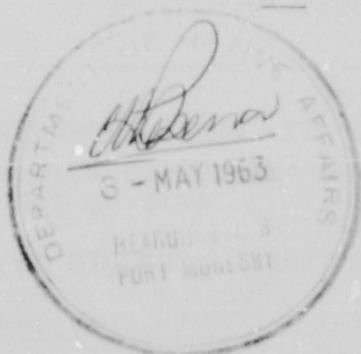
(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

67. 13. 37



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

OMbf



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-2-2

District Headquarters,
GOROKA
Eastern Highlands District

1st May, 1963

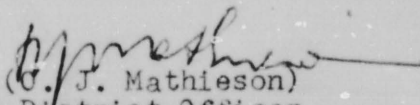
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

PATROL GOROKA No. 8. of 1962/63

The abovementioned report submitted by
Mr. T. O'Connor, C.P.O. is forwarded herewith.

The survey was carried out at the request
of local native people and the Bena Native Local
Government Council.

The response was disappointing.


(G. J. Mathieson)
District Officer

c.c. Assistant District Officer,
GOROKA

PATROL DIARY - PATROL GOROKA NO. 8 62/63- SIGHERE
MR. T.J.O'CONNOR - CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Monday 26th November, 1962.

Departed Goroks for Sighere to conduct Road Survey work. Set up camp

Slept SIGHERE. Rest House.

Tuesday 27th November, 1962.

Departed for SAFANAGA (2). Continued road surveying. Worked hours 0700 to 1800.

Slept SAFANAGA Rest House.

Wednesday 28th November, 1962.

Continuation of road surveying SAFANAGA (2) to SAFA (2) and then back to SAFANAGA(2). Hours 0800 to 1730.

Slept SAFANAGA Rest House.

End of Diary.

T.J. O'Connor

T.J.O'CONNOR.
Cadet Patrol Officer

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.8 of 62/63.

SIGEREHE REGION - UPPER BENA CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The purpose of this Patrol was to survey a new road from the main Bena Road near the Sigerehe Aid Post up to SAFA 2 Census Unit. The road to be built by voluntary native labour with virtually no outside assistance.

The two main functions of this road will be:

- i) to assist Medical Officers by enabling them to make more frequent trips into the area;
- ii) to enable the locals to market their produce more easily - thus increasing the wealth of the area.

2. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

This road branches off the main BENA Road by the side of Mr. L.Gillies Trade Store and follows a general Easterly direction till the river is reached. At this point the river cannot be forded - it will have to be bridged. A bridge site was located.

From this site it skirts the flat marshy area for approximately two miles, going from an Easterly direction to a Southerly direction. No extra drainage will be required.

It then changes direction and turns in a half circle from Southerly to Westerly then to Easterly - a length of approximately half a mile. On this section is the first village - NAIYUFA.

Up to this section vegetation has varied from gardens to a ground covering of pitpit up to six feet high. From this point right through to SAFA 2 the vegetation varies from dense pitpit to light forest along the mark. Little clearing is necessary.

From NAIYUFA, around the spur and then in an Easterly direction to below SAFANAGA, the river is not crossed at this mark. From here, the road tends to a general Northerly direction, passing through MASAGU to MEGUAGU and finishing up at SAFA 2, a distance of approximately one and a half miles in which are eight bridges - the largest spanning at least 60 (sixty) feet. Some extra drainage and clearing along this section will be required.

3. NATIVE ATTITUDES.

Before and during the marking of this road it was emphasised to the people that this road was wholly and solely for their own benefit.

This was answered with a first day's attendance of fifteen young men. The second day's attendance of twentyfive was no better whilst the third day's roll up of thirty was a little better.

The response towards this road was poor and no personal interest was shown in it at all.

T.J.O'Connor
(T.J.O'CONNOR)
Cadet Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. GORUKA 95/1962/63

Patrol Conducted by T. J. O'CONNOR e/p.o.

Area Patrolled SIGHERE REGION - BENA BENA C.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/1/1963 to 25/1/1963 and 29/1/63 to 1/2/63

Number of Days 17

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol RECONSTRUCTION OF ROAD

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

Po

ver 13

F

Females
No. of ...

WDA'CR.

67-13-38

June 3rd, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA

GOROKA PATROL No. 9 of 62/63

Receipt of the report of the above patrol is
acknowledged.

2. I am pleased to see that no police were used
to supervise this road work.
3. Delay in the submission of the report is again
noted.

(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

Accepted signature not needed.

Po

67. 13. 38



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

OJmbf



In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-2-2

District Headquarters
GOROKA
Eastern Highlands District
1st May, 1963

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

GOROKA PATROL No. 9 of 1962/63

The abovementioned report submitted by
Mr. T. O'Connor, C.P.O., calls for no additional
comment and should be read in conjunction with
Goroka Patrol Report No. 7 of 62/63.

O. J. Mathieson
DISTRICT OFFICER

c.c. Assistant District Officer,
GOROKA

Sept Sighele Rose House.

January '63

- 13 th. Departed GOROKA 1800 hours for SIGHERE. Arrived 2115 hours.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 14th. All day spent on road supervision of Upper Bena Road.
Hours. 0630-1200 1300 - 1630
Slept SIGHERE Rest House.
- 15th. As above.
Hours. 0700 - 1200 1300 - 1630.
Slept Sighere REST House.
- 16th. As above.
Hours. 0730 - 1200 1300 - 1630
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 17th. As above.
Hours. 0745 - 1200 1300 - 1630.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 18th. As above.
Hours. 0730 - 1330 1445 - 1715.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 19th. Observed.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 20th. To HENGANOFI AND back. Generally observed.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 21st. All day spent on road supervision of Upper Bena Road.
Hours. 0800 - 1200 1300 - 1630.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 22nd. As above.
Hours. 0800 - 1230 1300 - 1630.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 23rd. As before and finished allocated section (2 1/4 miles)
Hours. 0800 - 1230 1300 - 1630.
Slept Sighere Rest House.
- 24th. Obtained services of a front-end loader, bulldozer, and three trucks
for gravelling of the road.
Hours. 0800 - 1200 1300 - 1700.
Slept SIGHERE Rest House.
- 25th. Supervised loading and spreading of gravel. Returned to GOROKA late
afternoon.
Hours. 0730 - 1200 1300 - 1630.
- 26th. OBSERVED.
- 27th. OBSERVED.
- 28th. OBSERVED.
- 29th. Returned to SIGHERE. Supervised loading and spreading of gravel.
Hours. 0800 - 1330 - 1400 - 1630
Slept Sighere Rest House.

January '63

30th. Supervised loading and spreading of gravel.
Hours. 0730 - 1230 - 1300 - 1600.
Slept SIGHERE Rest House.

31st. As above.
Hours. 0700 - 1230 1330 - 1630.
Slept Sighere Rest House.

February '63

1st. As above. Departed SIGHERE late afternoon for GOROKA.
Hours. 0700 - 1630.

End of patrol.

T.J. O'Connor

T.J. O'CONNOR. Cadet Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION:

As per instructions 67-1-1 of 13th January, 1963, I proceeded to SIGEREHE Rest House with Mr. O. Alder A.A.D.O. The object of this Patrol was the reconstruction of the Sigerehe Road, a length of approximately 9 miles, branching off from the Main Bena Road and finishing by the Sigerehe Health Centre. This was carried out by Mr. J. Fowke, P.O., Mr. K. Cleary, P.O. and Mr E. Whitaker, P.O. and myself.

ROAD RECONSTRUCTION:

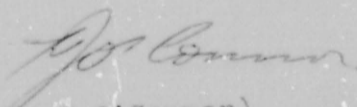
1. On the first day approximately one hundred paid volunteers were accepted. They were to work from the Sigerehe Health Centre to the Rintabe turn-off, approximately 2 1/2 miles in length.
2. For the following seven days it was a case of supervision and instructions from Mr. Seale, District Commissioner, Mr. Mathieson, District Officer and Mr. Alder, A/Assistant District Officer, which were issued to the workers.
3. Progress the first week was a little slow owing to some very solid patches through which barrets had to be dug.
4. The second week's progress was ample and work was finished one day before schedule.
5. The remaining period of work was engaged in gravel loading and spreading with the aid of a front end loader, three trucks, which performed very well, and about thirty prisoners.

NATIVE ATTITUDES:

Taking the one hundred paid volunteers for granted, those others who worked on the 2 1/2 mile section of the road would be between 600 to 900 in number, quite something considering that they were not paid. This large unpaid force was excellent and their work very helpful.

The one hundred paid volunteers came from the house-lines of eleven Councillors and their villages were from 1/2 to 2 hours walk away as were the villages of those who were not paid.

All in all, an excellent roll up, combined with their eager, spirited work.


(T.J.C. Connor)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

by "paid
& master"



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 10 Gococa 62/63

Patrol Conducted by T. J. O'CONNOR, Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled MIRUMA REGION Upper ASARO Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans No.

Natives Two Members R.P. & M.G.C. and Interpreter SITAK.

Duration—From 2/1/1963 to 11/1/1963

Number of Days 10 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / / 19

Medical / / 19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Reconstruction of Roads and Bridges.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

67-13-39

June 3rd, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA

GOROKA PATROL No. 10 of 62/63

Receipt of the report of the above patrol is
acknowledged.

2. I was pleased to read your advice that the road concerned was the upper Asara road. Mr. O'Connor's description of the road was somewhat misleading. (See Diary for Wednesday 2/1/63). I presume two police constables were used to supervise the 32 detainees and not workers supplied by the occupiers of the adjoining land.

3. Please advise Mr. O'Connor that in the absence of acceptable reasons, any future delays in the submitting of his reports might occasion a reprimand from me as well as yourself.

4. I gather that you yourself were not entirely satisfied with the reasons Mr. O'Connor gave for the delay of 4 months in submitting this particular report.

(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

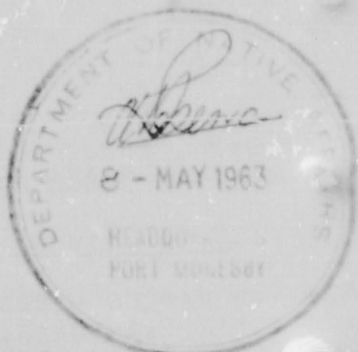
c.c. Assistant District Officer,
GOROKA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67.13.39

OJmbf



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-2-2

District Headquarters,
GOROKA
Eastern Highlands District

1st May, 1963

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

GOROKA PATROL No. 10 of 1962/63

The abovementioned report submitted by
Mr. T. O'Connor, C.P.O., is forwarded herewith:

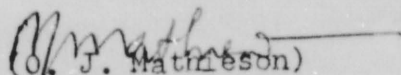
SOME COMMENTS FOLLOW:

The road concerned here is the Upper Asaro Road which runs through the recently declared Asaro Native Local Government Council area. The repairs to the road were carried out on a dual basis between the Administration and the local native people. The Administration repaired the first section of the road which includes a wide creek ford by the use of prison labour and the native people repaired the balance of the Upper Asaro Road. Mr. O'Connor's duty was to supervise the prison line to give him some individual experience in the handling of native people.

GENERAL:

The report is brief but somehow manages to convey what was accomplished during the period spent on the road. However the delay in submitting the report practically negates its value as a source of information.

Mr. O'Connor has again been advised that his reports must be submitted promptly and that the general tenor of his work must improve.


(O. J. Matheson)
DISTRICT OFFICER

c.c. Assistant District Officer,
GOROKA

PATROL DIARY - GOROKA PATROL NO. 5 - 62/63.

Wednesday 2nd January, 1963.

Spent morning on Patrol finalizations, then proceeded to ASARO Rest House. The afternoon was spent half in travelling and the remainder in settling in. In charge of 32 detainees who were to fix up the road to Mr. I. DOWNS' plantation at KORBENA. Also to organise log-cutting etc. for bridge on DAULO Pass. Motor-cycle at disposal. Hours 0800-1230; 1300-1730.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Thursday 3rd January, 1963.

To DAULO Pass - object as above. Returned for lunch then supervising detainees. Minor disputes heard.
Hours 0730-1530; 1600-1830.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Friday 4th January, 1963.

To DAULO Pass - heard minor disputes; hours 0800-1600.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Saturday 5th January, 1963.

Morning spent supervising detainees.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Sunday 6th January, 1963.

Observed.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Monday 7th January, 1963.

Up to DAULO Pass. Returned for lunch. Supervised detainees. Settled minor disputes. Hours 0700-1430; 1530-1730.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Tuesday 8th January, 1963.

As the day before. District Commissioner visited. Hours 0730-1230; 1330-1600.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Wednesday 9th January, 1963.

All day spent supervising detainees. Hours 0800-1230; 1330-1530.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Thursday 10th January, 1963.

As above. District Commissioner visited. Hours 0800-1200; 1300-1700.
Slept ASARO Rest House.

Friday 11th January, 1963.

Morning spent supervising detainees. Afternoon spent breaking camp. Back to Goroka per A.D.C.'s vehicle.
Hours 0700-1730.

END OF DIARY.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA NO. 1062/63.

MIRUMA REGION - UPPER ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION:

On 2nd January, 1963, I proceeded to ASARO Rest House per Landrover A-845. The objects of this Patrol were to supervise prisoners in the re-construction of the road and bridges to Mr. DOWNS's plantation at KORFENA and to organise trees for bridge construction on the Daulo Pass.

RE-CONSTRUCTION : ROADS AND BRIDGES.

1. As per verbal instructions from Mr. O. ALDER, A/A.D.O. Goroka, I proceeded to DAULO Pass on an inspection and arranged for all Luluais and Tuituls to be present next morning for work distribution. I then proceeded to the MIRUMA Road on an inspection.

2. Up to 5th January most of the time was spent trying to organize work for those present with only the brief afternoon visit to supervise the prisoners on the MIRUMA Road.

3. The following week was spent on the MIRUMA Road with only a brief occasional visit to DAULO.

During this week work on the MIRUMA Road progressed well with good surface gravel being found on the sides of the road. Drains were cleaned, dug deeper and straightened, new ones dug; drums were renewed and new drums were put in to increase drainage effectiveness. One bridge was repaired.

4. Some of the locals, with the aid of two trucks, proceeded to spread river gravel during the second week. As the trucks were being loaded by hand their usefulness was greatly reduced, but, by the same token they were handy.

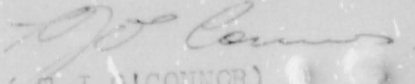
4. During the second week shovels and wire rope were issued to those on DAULO. Shovels for some major work, supervised by Mr. C. BURGOYNE, which necessitated immediate action, whilst the wire rope was issued to the locals who intended to haul the fallen timber to their respective bridge sites.

6. The frequent visits to the MIRUMA Road work by Mr. P. SEALE, District Commissioner were greatly appreciated.

NATIVE ATTITUDES.

Eight weeks previous to this Patrol, a special four day Patrol was sent to DAULO Pass to get certain trees cut and hauled to certain bridges. This was explained and notes to that effect were handed to those in charge of the various bridges. On asking for these notes this time, three out of eight were produced, the rest presumably lost or mislaid. There were no new trees hauled to the bridge sites and virtually none cut. To me that speaks for itself.

On the MIRUMA Road, locals were used only towards the latter half of the second week to gather and spread gravel on the road. This work force consisted mainly of elderly women and a few men and the work they accomplished was quite satisfactory.


(T.J. O'CONNOR)
Cadet Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. GOROKA 11/62-63

Patrol Conducted by MR. T.O'CONNOR C.P.O.

Area Patrolled LOWA ~~COUNCIL AREA~~ CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. C. BOREHAM C.P.O.

Natives MR. N. LEVI A.P.O. 1 Interpreter
2 Members R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 5./2./19.63 to 28./3./19.63

Number of Days 43

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / / 19

Medical / / 19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol i) Revision of 62-63 Census ii) Collection of Council Tax
iii) Compilation of Common Roll iv) Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

/ / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

TGA'CR.

67-13-56.

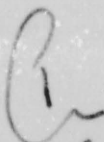
July 1st, 1963.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA

PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1962/63 - GOROKA

Receipt of the abovementioned patrol report is acknowledged with thanks.

2. I can fully appreciate the previous work involved in assembling the Common Roll prior to relief being given to the compilation in alphabetical order.
3. I am pleased that the officers involved carefully explained to the people the purpose of the Common Roll. The close contact with European development obviously influenced the people's understanding. I am gratified to note that a keen interest was shown and that foundations were laid for future instruction.
4. I have some reservations about the people adopting rectangular type of houses because of scarcity of materials for framework. The people's interest in cash cropping is gratifying.
5. These dry spells are common in the Highlands and for that reason, corn was introduced many years ago and usually helps in tiding the people over their drought periods.


(J. K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

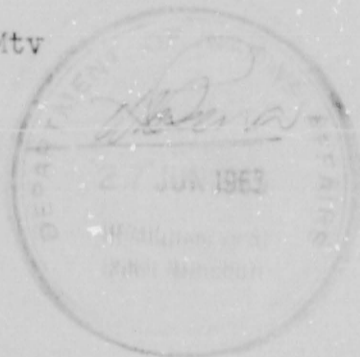
67-13 56

OJmtv

67-2-2

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.



District Office,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

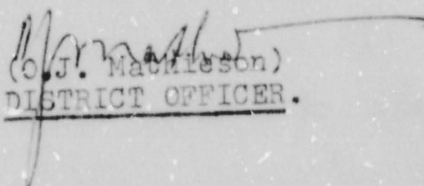
24th June, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

GOROKA PATROL 11 of 1962/63.

This memo should be read in conjunction with my memo 67-2-2 of 31st May, 1963, as this report now submitted forms part of the Goroka Patrol 11 of 1962/63. In order to keep the patrol moving it was necessary to change officers for certain reasons. The following was the situation:-

- 5/2/63 to 11/3/63 - The patrol was led by Mr. Levi, A.D.O., accompanied by Mr. O'Connor, C.P.O.
 - 12/2/63 to 28/3/63 - The patrol was led by Mr. O'Connor, C.P.O., accompanied by Mr. Boreham, C.P.O.
 - 2/4/63 to 11/4/63 - The patrol was led by Mr. Mitchell, P.O. accompanied by Mr. Boreham, C.P.O.
2. The Assistant District Officer, Goroka Sub-District, has been advised that in future each officer should furnish a report only for the period of the patrol which he led. Where necessary accompanying officers should submit topographical sections.
 3. The Reports reveal a satisfactory situation in the area covered, mainly due to the reasonably easy road access to Goroka from all centres and to the fact that the Lowa N.L.G. Council has been in operation for some time.
 4. It was unfortunate that so much confusion existed in the early part of the compilation of the Common Roll - the listing of it in alphabetical order was done as an experiment but soon dropped as the time factor involved was fully realized. Then there was a change in the method of compiling the Roll which necessitated a break in the Patrol while the new instructions were explained.
 5. The Common Roll has now been fully compiled and completed and is in the hands of the Registration Officer.

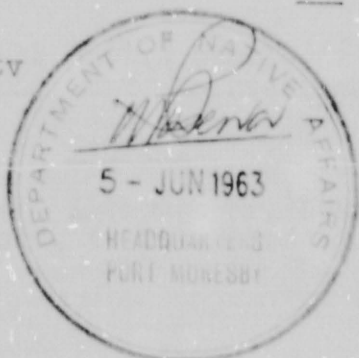

(O.J. Mathieson)
DISTRICT OFFICER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 13. 46

OJMTv



67-2-2

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

District Office,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

31st May, 1963.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL GOROKA 11 OF 1962/63.

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. W.N. Levi, Assistant Patrol Officer, is forwarded herewith.

2. Some comments follow:-

Introduction:

Paragraph 4: It was not intended that Mr. LEVI supervise the Loma Native Local Government tax collections. In order to obviate the necessity for the LOMA people to attend twice, the LOMA Councillors were given the opportunity of accompanying the Census/Common Roll Patrol. The Patrol moved too slowly for the Council Tax Collectors, and they left the Patrol and followed their own programme towards the latter portion of the Patrol.

3. Paragraph 5: The attempt to put the Common Roll into alphabetical order in the early stages of this patrol was purely experimental to determine the time factor required.

4. Native Affairs:

Paragraph 7: Although a severe drought was experienced, no actual shortage of food became apparent. The situation has been, and still is, being watched by Agricultural and Native Affairs Officers.

5. Paragraphs 8 and 9: It would appear that some fines were imposed by the Councillors during the early part of the patrol. The Council Supervising Officer learned of this practice and the matter was discussed at a LOMA Council Meeting and all fines were returned to the people concerned.

6. Cash Cropping:

Paragraph 24: The passionfruit industry is being developed to the full extent of export availability. However, this year the Australian quota has not been met as passionfruit is one crop which was seriously retarded by the drought.

7. Roads and Bridges:

Paragraph 26: These roads are again being maintained

by the native people in accordance with requirements of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance.

8. General:

Although Mr. Levi has submitted an interesting report, it is marred by spelling and careless mistakes.

O. J. Matheson
DISTRICT OFFICER.

cc: A.D.O.
GOROKA.

cc: Mr. N. Levi,
GUMINE.

*Mr. N. Levi
GUMINE*

GOROKA PATROL NO. LL OF 1962-63.

LOWA CENSUS DIVISION.

PATROL DIARY.

Monday. 5/2/63.

Commenced the Census Revision and Council Tax Collection, Patrol of the Lowa Census Division. MR. LEVI A.P.O. in charge.

To FANAIYUFA village, per vehicle for Census revision and Council Tax Collection of FANAIYUFA, and SEIGU villages.

First Census patrol I'd accompanied. Tried to work out various methods of compiling the Common Roll.

Very hot day.

Returned Goreka.

Monday. 6/2/63.

To KAMA, per vehicle, for Census and Tax of KAMI I and II and GEHAMOZUHA villages. As most men from KAMI I are in gaol, the Census and Tax was postponed until the end of the month.

Whilst one person is doing the Census, the other person is doing the Common Roll of yesterday's village. The compilation is very slow and tedious.

Very hot day.

Returned to Goreka.

Monday. 7/2/63.

To KAMA, per vehicle, for Census and Tax of ZAGOMAZUHA, GOMEQUVE and GEPANINA villages. Completed by late afternoon. Common Roll being compiled during the Census.

MR. LEVI gave a talk to all assembled with regard to the Common Roll - its purpose - and Infant Welfare attendances.

Very hot day.

Returned to Goreka.

Monday. 8/2/63.

To HIMITOVE, per vehicle, for Census and Tax of HIMITOVE village. The Common Roll was a very slow process.

MR. LEVI spoke to the assembled villagers on the purpose of the Common Roll and Infant Welfare attendances.

Very hot day.

Returned to Goreka.

Monday. 9/2/63.

Observed.

Monday. 10/2/63.

Observed.

Monday. 11/2/63.

To KAVEVI, per vehicle, and approximately half an hours walk. Census and Tax of KAVEVI village taken. Common Roll done during and after Census Revision. Finished work at 1730 hours.

Very hot weather is killing all the native crops. There has been talk of declaring the ASARO VALLEY a famine area but there is nothing final as yet. MR. LEVI, when talking to the villagers, has been explaining this and urging that new crops of quick-growing food be planted.

Village not so clean and tidy. Has very little food.

Slept at KAVEVI Rest House.

Monday. 12/2/63.

At KAVEVI.

Census and Tax of NUPAHA village, and work on the Common Roll. Asked for food to be brought in but none arrived. House-line is very unkempt.

Returned to the road in late afternoon and from there to Geroka by vehicle.

Very hot day.

Slept at Geroka.

Monday. 13/1/63.

To SAMOGONI, per vehicle and approximately 15 minutes walk. Census and Tax of GAMEYUFA and SAMAGONI villages, along with Common Roll compilations.

Very hot day. MR. LEVI spoke to all assembled villagers on the purpose of the Common Roll and Infant welfare attendances.

Returned to Geroka.

Tuesday. 14/2/63.

To ARATAGAYUFA, per vehicle and 15 minutes walk. Census and Tax of ARATAGAYUFA village along with Common Roll compilation.

MR. LEVI addressed assembled villagers on the purpose of the Common Roll, and Infant Welfare attendances.

Very hot day.

Returned to Geroka.

Wednesday. 15/2/63.

To KOMUYUFA, per vehicle, for the Census and Tax Collection of KOMU and KOMUYUFA villages.

No sign of a break in the hot weather.

MR. LEVI addressed the assembled villagers on the purpose of the Common Roll, and Infant Welfare attendances.

Returned to Geroka.

Thursday. 16/2/63.

Observed.

Friday. 17/2/63.

Observed.

Saturday. 18/2/63.

To ASAROUHA, per vehicle. Census and Tax Collection of ASAROUHA, along with Common Roll compilation.

MR. LEVI addressed the assembled villagers on the purpose of the Common Roll and Infant Welfare attendances.

Returned to Geroka.

Sunday. 19/2/63.

To NAGAMIZUHA, per vehicle. Census and Tax Collection of NAGAMIZUHA I and II, along with the Common Roll compilation.

Returned to Geroka.

Monday. 20/2/63.

To OKIYUFA, per vehicle. Census and Tax Collection of OKIYUFA and MUKIGUKAZUHA villages, along with Common Roll compilation.

House-line very clean and tidy.

Returned to Geroka.

Tuesday. 21/2/63.

To SEU'ZUHA, per vehicle. Census and Tax Collection of SEU'ZUHA and GELIHA villages, along with Common Roll compilation.

Departed late afternoon, per vehicle, for Geroka.

Wednesday. 22/2/63.

Day spent in office attempting to bring up to date the Common Roll compilation. This was interrupted by having to enlist Highland Labour Scheme volunteers, and to hear minor disputes.

Hours. 0745 - 1200
1300 - 1607

Thursday. 23/2/63.

Observed.

Friday. 24/2/63.

Observed.

25/2/63.

3.
Morning spent investigating Native Housing matters for the District Officer. MR. LEVI departed for UFETO for Census and Tax Revision.

Afternoon spent accepting Highland Labour Scheme volunteers, and general office work.

Hours. 0745 - 1200
1300 - 1607.

26/2/63.

To UFETO, per vehicle. Arrived 1100 hours.

Commenced Census and Tax Revision of ANADAYUFA, GORONAYUFA, GAMAYUFA, MEGUSAYUFA and SOGAYUFA villages. Also, Common Roll compilation.

House lines clean.

One fight, involving two women, occurred late afternoon. No trouble or court evolved from same.

Slept UFETO Rest House.

27/2/63.

To LABIGU, two hours walking along vehicular road. Still very hot weather.

New Rest House. House line clean. Census and Tax Revision of EZAGAVE and GITUBUHA villages. Also Common Roll compilation.

Slept, LABIGU Rest House.

28/2/63.

To ARINAPAYUFA, one hour walk. Census and Tax Revision of ARINIPAYUFA, GOTIYUFA and GOSIYUFA villages. Also Common Roll compilation.

Very little food available to be brought

Slept ARINIRAYUFA Rest House.

1/3/63.

To EMAGAVE, two and a half hours walk along vehicular road. This section of road would be the worst encountered so far. Started compilation of Common Roll.

Slept EMAGAVE Rest House.

2/3/63.

Returned to Goroka.

3/3/63.

Departed Goroka late afternoon for EMAGAVE Rest House. Slept EMAGAVE Rest House.

4/3/63.

At EMAGAVE.

Mr. LEVI and myself spent all day on the Common Roll compilation. House line could be tidier.

Slept EMAGAVE Rest House.

5/3/63.

At EMAGAVE.

Census and Tax Revision of GONOPIYUFA IV along with compilation of Census figures and Common Roll.

Still very hot and food is in very short supply.

Slept EMAGAVE Rest House.

6/3/63.

At EMAGAVE.

Census and the revision of EMAGAVE village, along with Common Roll and Census figures.

Slept EMAGAVE Rest House.

7/3/63.

To HEUBVE from EMAGAVE. One and a half hours easy walk.

MR. LEVI departed for GOROKA.

Census and Tax Revision of HEUBVE. MR. LEVI returned late aft

Common Roll and Census figures compiled.

Slept HEUBVE Rest House.

8/3/63. At HEUBVE.

Census and Tax Revision of ULIHAYUFA village. Also Common Roll compilation.

The hot spell broken by a very heavy downpour which lasted into the night.

Slept HEUBVE Rest House.

9/3/63. At HEUBVE.

All day writing up previous unfinished patrol reports.

Slept HEUBVE Rest House.

10/3/63. At HEUBVE.

Observed.

Slept HEUBVE Rest House.

11/3/63. At HEUBVE.

To GONPAPWA III village and Census and Tax of same. One and a half hour walk.

Common Roll and Census figures compiled.

MR. LEVI departed for PORT MORESBY early afternoon. The patrol is now under my supervision.

Slept HEUBVE Rest House.

12/3/63. To GOHIKAVE I from HEUBVE. Two and a half hour walk.

Heard minor disputes.

Two old gentlemen have decided, with their sons, daughters, and grand children, that they want to leave one line EZAGAYUFA and migrate into GOHIKAVE I. It was disallowed.

Wrote on Common Roll and Census figures.

Slept GOHIKAVE I Rest House.

13/3/63. At GOHIKAVE I. Walked to EZAGAYUFA village for Census and Tax Revision of same. Two hours walk.

Village clean.

No tax defaulters and four old absentees were explained.

Returned to GOHIKAVE I and commenced Common Roll and Census figures.

Slept at GOHIKAVE Rest House.

14/3/63. At GOHIKAVE I. Census and Tax Revision of GOHIKAVE I and II.

No tax defaulters or absentees.

Common Roll and Census figures compiled. Worked into the night.

About 2100 hours, a woman who had died at GOROKA Hospital, was brought back to her village, GOHIKAVE I, by a Lutheran Missionary.

Slept GOHIKAVE I Rest House.

15/3/63. At GOHIKAVE I.

All day on Common Roll compilation.

Slept GOHIKAVE I Rest House.

16/3/63. Departed GOHIKAVE I, by vehicle, at 0830 hours for GOROKA.

17/3/63. Observed.

18/3/63. To YUFI-YUFA, per vehicle, after all morning spent trying to obtain cooking utensils and food for police on patrol, from Police Officer, GOROKA.

Spoke to villagers and then attended YUFI-YUFA school Committee meeting.

presided over by MR. D. GAFFNEY E.O. Meeting attended by
 parents of local school children.
 Rest house area very untidy.
 No food for patrol purchase.
 Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House,

Monday. 19/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA. Three minutes walk to GOHOYUFA village for Census and
 Tax Revision of same. Constable GENDI departed patrol for GOROKA.

MR. D. GAFFNEY E.O. attended patrol re obtaining more pupils for
 PREPARATORY class.

No tax defaulters or absentees, House line untidy.
 Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 20/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA.
 Census Revision only of BASAKOVE village. No money for tax as they
 have recently built a church, a school and also bought a truck. One
 months grace given.

No absentees and no minor disputes.

Common Roll and Census figures compiled.
 Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 21/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA.
 Census and Tax Revision of RAKOMIYUFA and GENUKUKOVE villages.
 No complaints heard.
 No tax defaulters or absentees.

Virtually no food being brought in for purchase.
 Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 22/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA.
 Common Roll and Census figures compiled. No Census or Tax Revision
 conducted.

In an attempt to bring the Common Roll up to date, I had the
 Standard V and VI pupils from YUFI-YUFA school write out the names in the
 Common Roll books. All this was done under supervision - the completed
 work to be later checked by myself.

Called into GOROKA late afternoon for discussions with Assistant
 District Officer re changes in Common Roll.
 Slept at GOROKA.

Monday. 23/3/63. Returned late afternoon to YUFI-YUFA Rest House.
 Checked Common Roll names written out by the pupils from YUFI-YUFA school.
 Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 24/3/63. To GOROKA with MR. D. GAFFNEY for church services. Returned 1130
 hours. Otherwise observed.
 Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 25/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA.
 Census and Tax Revision of CEREMIYUFA. No tax defaulters or absentees.
 Compilation of Common Roll as per the new system, incorporating first
 names. Very much slower, especially with only one person doing the
 Census Revision and writing out the first names.
 Night spent on the Common Roll.

Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 26/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA.
 MR. C. BOREHAM S.P.O. arrived from GOROKA to assist the patrol.
 Census and Tax Revision of METAYUFA village.
 No tax defaulters and two absentees whose absence was explained.

Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

Monday. 27/3/63. At YUFI-YUFA.
 Census and Tax Revision of KOTIUFA and GONOPAYUFA I.
 No absentees or tax defaulters.
 MR. C. BOREHAM attending to the first names whilst the Census cal

6.

One minor dispute involving Councillor BIGAUS re marriage payments. Dispute settled.

Slept YUFI-YUFA Rest House.

26/3/63.

Departed YUFI-YUFA for AKAMEKU.
To MR.C. GREATHEAD'S plantation by LOWA Council truck. Two hour walk to AKAMEKU Rest House.

Commenced Census and Tax Revision of GONOPAYUFA II and GURHOYUFA villages.

Late afternoon received word of temporary transfer to GUMINE. Sub District for Common Roll Patrol with MR.G.POPLE A/A.D.O.

Slept AKAMEKU Rest House.

29/3/63.

Departed AKAMEKU 0900 hours.
Arrived GOROKA per vehicle at 1115 hours.

Afternoon on patrol preparations.

END OF PATROL.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA PATROL NO. 11/62-63
LOWA HINGGAI CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION.

As per Goroka Patrol Instruction 67-1-1 of 4th February, 1963, this Patrol of the Lowa Native Local Government Council area commenced on 5th February, 1963 for the purpose of :-

1. The revision of the 1962-63 Census.
2. The Collection of Council Tax.
3. The compilation of the Common Roll.
4. Routine Administration.

The Patrol commenced under the supervision of Mr. N. Levi, Assistant Patrol Officer, accompanied by two members of the Royal Papuan and New Guinean Constabulary, Constables Roritori and Gendi, Interpreter Sitak from the Sub-District Office and a Council Clerk for the purpose of collecting Council Tax.

Word of the Patrol was sent forward at least three days ahead of intended arrival to ensure that all people not present in the village and within a reasonable distance from same, could attend for the above-mentioned purposes.

GENERAL INFORMATION.

For the period from 5th February, 1963 to 26th February, 1963, this Patrol was run from Goroka, with only one night spent camping out. During this period the Interpreter Sitak accompanied the Patrol. Two days of this period were taken up with work in the Office; firstly on the 22nd an attempt was made to bring up to date the compilation of the Common Roll but this was interrupted to accept volunteers for the Highland Labour Scheme and hear minor disputes; whilst the 25th was taken up attending to Native Housing Matters for the District Officer's information. In the meantime Mr. Levi has moved to UFETO where he had set up camp and commenced the Census Revision.

On the 26th I rejoined the Patrol at UFETO and from this date to the end of the Patrol time was spent camping out, with the exception of 5½ days. On 11th Mr. Levi left for Port Moresby and did not return to resume the Patrol. Later on 16th and 17th, the Patrol was again broken due to two days in Goroka. The Patrol was re-commenced on the afternoon of the 18th after discussions with the Police officer regarding Police and Police supplies on Patrol. On 19th Constable Gendi left the Patrol and returned to Goroka en route to the Sepik District. The 22nd saw a change in the Compilation of the Common Roll which necessitated a return to Goroka for discussions with the Assistant District Officer. The Patrol re-commenced on the following day, the 23rd February, 1963.

Late in the afternoon of 28th, a note was received from the Assistant District Officer, Goroka, to the effect that the Patrol was to cease temporarily and that on the following morning I was to return to Goroka en route Gumine for the purpose of assisting Mr. G. Pople, Acting Assistant District Officer, Gumine.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

By reason of its close proximity to Goroka this area and its peoples have had almost constant contact with Europeans. Firstly, in the form of Patrols, then Farmers and Settlers, later on Business people e.g. Coffee Buyers etc.

As this area has been under direct Administration since 1946, their Social, Political and Economic development would be the furthest advanced in the Eastern Highlands District.

During the first half of this Patrol which was not spent in the Rest Houses but returning to Goroka each night the native interest was negligible. It was just one of those things that had to be attended to once a year. Whereas the second half of the Patrol was spent in Rest Houses and therefore the Patrol was received with a much lesser degree of disinterest.

No Cargo Cult was reported or noticed in any shape or form.

Talks were given explaining very basically the Common Roll, its purpose and eventual effect on the people. As these talks were of a very basic nature, one cannot say they were fully understood, but, by the same token, interest shown was very high and a grounding has been made for future discussions on same.

Instructions were given also regarding attendance to Child Welfare Clinics.

COMMON ROLL.

Instructions:

1. To be Alphabetically grouped with the Name, Father, Sex, Age, Occupation and Remarks as headings. Also the Common Roll started to be written on foolscap sheets in triplicate but this was later changed and re-written in books supplied.

This system of alphabetical compilation was a very long process as the names had to be gone through and written, put in alphabetical order and only then could they be written into the books. Another time-involving factor was the ruling of the books which would have taken, of the time involved, at least 20%.

2. On 20th March, 1963, a change in the above instructions was made, not to be written out alphabetically but as before.

3. On the 22nd March, 1963, a further discussion in regard to the Common Roll eventuated as is listed below:

- a) Only Principal Names, First Names, Father's Names, Sex, Age and Occupation.
- b) District and Census Division Numbers to be inserted on all pages.
- c) Completed Rolls to be removed from the Book and placed per Village in Electoral Roll folders.
- d) Names of Compiling Officers and dates of Compilation to be written at the completion of each page.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Vehicular Roads travelled on in this area, taken overall were very good but there are some sections where a heavy vehicle cannot gain access. The worst portion would be the section commonly known as the Manto-Loop Road. With a little concentrated effort this section could easily be brought up to its former condition. At the present time it is still open to long wheel base Landrovers. The Bridge at Labigu which crosses the Asaro River was temporarily out of service and due to immediate attention, this defect was promptly rectified. Also along this section it was

noted that more work would have to be done on the barrats to impede water erosion of the road and eventual breakdown of its foundations.

For the purpose of further Patrols, these roads provide access to almost all Villages in this area. The longest walk necessitated being from the Labigu Bridge to the Labigu Village - a walk of approximately two hours.

HOUSING.

In this area a definite swing to the rectangular style was noted. Though only a minority, this style of house with pitpit walls, kunai grass roof and raised timber or pitpit floors tend to show quite an economical and social advancement.

Meanwhile, the traditional type of house is being modified to suit the present needs - e.g. higher walls for more spacious living, windows for ventilation and bigger door openings to save unnecessary stooping. This modification has been brought about by the constant emphasis placed by Medical Officers, Patrol Officers, Education Officers and Missionaries, for the cleaner, better lit and better aired type of house.

HEALTH AND SANITATION.

In this area the general condition of health, from observation only, was extremely high.

This is due to the following factors :

- a) Availability of Medical Assistance , i.e. Aid Posts, Medicines etc.
- b) Availability of fresh vegetables, fruit, and water suitable for drinking purposes.
- c) Emphasis placed on personal cleanliness by school and Mission teachers.

No extreme cases of illnesses were noted. The most common being noticed were colds and sores. One death occurred whilst at GOHIKAVE I, of a young woman from this village. Death occurred at Goroka Hospital and was due to a miscarriage.

Village cleanliness and sanitation was at a high level, the system of one latrine per house prevailing right throughout the area, the area between the houses tidy, the houses themselves clean and neat inside and nowhere were pigs and fowls seen wandering about the villages.

One of the cleanest villages in the area would be OKIYUFA Village. This place is truly a credit to the inhabitants and an example to the rest of the people.

AGRICULTURE.

Due to the many visits and much advice given by Agricultural Officers these people now tend to place a greater emphasis on cash cropping as against the old subsistence farming only.

The main cash crop is coffee, followed by kaukau, bananas, potatoes and an excess of other vegetables and fruit which are also grown as a subsistence item.

Before this Patrol commenced, hot and unseasonable weather came about and prevailed almost to the end of the Patrol. As a result of this dry, a state of emergency was recommended to be declared, but the Administration did not approve. Food was definitely in short supply and if this weather had kept going any longer, the people would have been in a serious

situation. As a result no great quantity of food was purchased whilst on Patrol.

MISSIONS.

Mission influence is very strong with schools and churches dotted throughout the area. The four main Missions are Catholics, Lutheran, Seven Day Adventist and Kwato.

The largest of these as regards adherents, would be the Lutheran Mission at ASAROKA. This was the first in the area and with its schools is playing a valuable part in educating the people.

The S.D.A. Mission at Kabiufa also plays an invaluable part by helping to educate the people, both technically and scholastically. Similarly do the Catholic and Kwato Missions.

SCHOOLS.

The three types of schools in the area are:

- i) Primary and secondary schools
- ii) Technical schools
- iii) Teacher Training College.

Of Primary and Secondary, there are the Government, Lutheran, Catholic, S.D.A. and Kwato Mission Schools. Technical schools are run by the Government at North Goroka, Kamaliki, and the S.D.A. at Kabiufa.

Teacher's Training College is a Government run school at North Goroka from where the trainee teachers are sent out to the various Government Schools after preliminary training.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

As this is a Council area there are no Village Officials as such, the Luluai and Tultul being replaced by the Councillors.

Taken all around, the assistance given by the Councillors was quite helpful.

CONCLUSION.

This Patrol was my first experience in this type of work. As it was not completed by myself, the comparisons and comments made only pertain to half the Census Division.

Due to the Compilation of the Common Roll, routine Administration was of a very low level nature and therefore was not fully covered under its relevant sections.

The many changes, both in the Common Roll compilation and staff on the Patrol did not make it any easier and as such was neither a successful nor enjoyable one.

Enclosed herewith Claim for Camping Allowance.

T.J.O. Connor
(T.J.O. CONNOR)
Cadet Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office
OKAPA
E. H. D.

20th April 1963

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub District Office
GOROKA.

Goroka Patrol Report No.11 1962-63.

Patrol Conducted By	E.J.R.Mitchell Patrol Officer
Area patrolled	Portion of Lower Asaro Census Division.
Patrol Accompanied By European Native	Mr.C.A.E.Boreham C.P.O. Const. Roritori Interpreter BEPE One Agricultural Trainee.
DURATION	2/4/63 to 11/4/63
No of Days	10 days (7 camping days)
Objects of Patrol	Annual Revision of Census Compilation of Common Roll Routine Administration.

DIARY - Patrol No 11

Goroka Sub - District .

Tuesday 2nd April

Departed Goroka 0930 hrs and proceeded to Akameku by Landrover. Met Mr. Boreham. With him, the census of FOGIMOVE, FOYUFA and WANDE census units was revised, and a common roll compiled.
Slept Akameku (Mesiyufa)

Wednesday 3rd April

Departed Akameku 0945 hrs and proceeded on foot to Kabeyufa rest house. Settled several minor disputes by arbitration.
Slept Kabeyufa

Thursday 4th April

Census of GOROVYUFA and GORAROVE revised and common roll compiled. Proceeded Notafana afternoon. Set up camp.
Slept Notafana

Friday 5th April

Census of SAMOGOZUHA, GOTESEMAZUHA, GAHUKUZU? KRIKAZUHA and ASAROUZUHA revised and common roll compiled. Several minor disputes settled by arbitration. Carriers for following day arranged.
Slept Notafana

Saturday 6th April

Departed Notafana 0900 hrs. Arrived Kortuni early afternoon. Rain prevented work this afternoon. Clerical census work occupied afternoon.
Slept Kortuni

Sunday 7th April

LAGOMISI, LANIHUZUHA? SOGOMIZUHA and SEHAZUHA census revised and a common roll compiled. 1100 hrs, patrol moved to Hove rest house. HOVE, NAGAMIZA and GOLOHONATA seen. Census revised and common roll compiled.
Slept Hove

Monday 8th April

Departed Hove 0830 hrs for Horipokave. MEGUSAZUHA? GAHUKUZUHA No 1 and HORIPOKAVE census units seen. Census revised and common roll compiled; proceeded Wanime, arriving 1130hrs. Census revised and common roll of WANIMAVE and SAMILIZUHA compiled.
Slept Wanime.

Tuesday 9th April

Two Units, OKESANA and GEHAMO seen at Wanime. Both Census of both revised and common roll compiled. Proceeded Goroka afternoon for dental treatment.

Wednesday 10th April

Departed Goroka 0830 hrs for Kami. KAMI No 1 census revised and common roll compiled. Returned Goroka early afternoon

THURSDAY 11th April

Thursday 11th April

Departed Goroka early morning for Kamaliki aid post.
KAMI No 2 census revised and common roll compiled.
Returned Goroka early afternoon.

PATROL ENDS.

The Lower Anem Census Division lies across the
vicinity of Goroka, and mostly to the west of the town. The
area is relatively flat, being situated mainly in the Goroka
valley.

The Lower Anem Local Government Council has
been established in the division for some 1500 years.

These views cover the people and towards the
area. The people are the local people to Goroka. They do
not live in the whole area.

The entire situation was generally good. The
activities of the Lower Anem Local Government Council have done
well to satisfy the local population. Council aid parts
at various points. In the area it is possible to see
the people that their money is being spent directly on them.
The council track is a familiar sight in the census
division. The council house in the Goroka town
is a permanent reminder that their money is being spent on
them for themselves. Support for the council was strong.
At times, it appeared that the support for the council was a
bit too much. At various points, the rest houses were found
to be in a very sorry state. Although not visited, the impression
gained was that the councillor in charge and his assistants
were much too busy to keep the rest houses tidy. The councillor
at Goroka was asked to replace the existing rest house.
As the patrol went down to the Goroka township, the people
seemed to have developed a "don't care" attitude towards it.
This may be due to the fact that the patrol was not staying
long at any rest houses, and voting strictly from rest house
to rest house. Under instructions, to carry, the patrol did
not spend as long at each rest house as desired.

The council tax was collected in conjunction
with the patrol. This collection seemed to go very smoothly.

A common roll was compiled with the census.
No trouble was found in the compilation. The novelty appeared
to appeal to the people. They very soon co-operated.

Nothing of any importance, or of an unusual
nature was appreciated on the patrol. The loss of enthusiasm
for the Administration, though slight, appears to have been
transferred to the council.

Due to the fact that the patrol was
not visited by these officials, and all figures
at present not being complete, a final balance
has not been put.

The attendance at census was always good.

The activities of any council aid parts and the
close proximity of the census division to the
Lower Anem Local Government Council were very important.
If their work is not appreciated for any ill, their experience,
to sign it is important.

INTRODUCTION. This report covers the ten days spent in the Lower Asaro census division completing the annual census patrol there. Previously, the patrol had been conducted by Mr. T. J. O'Connor, who was transferred to Gumine. Mr. C. A. E. Boreham, who had accompanied Mr. O'Connor for some time on the patrol, remained till the finish.

2. The Lower Asaro census division lies about the township of Goroka, and mostly to the west of the town; the area is relatively flat, being situated mainly in the Goroka valley.

3. The Lowa Native Local Government council has been established in the division for some five years.

NATIVE AFFAIRS. These views cover the people met towards the end of the patrol, people who lived close to Goroka. They may not be true of the whole area.

5. The native situation was, generally, good. The activities of the Lowa Local Government council have done much to satisfy the local population. Council aid posts at strategic points in the area is tangible evidence to the people that their money is being spent directly on them. Then, the council truck is a familiar sight in the census division. The elaborate council house in the Goroka town is a permanent reminder that their money is being spent by them, for themselves. Support for the council was strong. At times, it appeared that the support for the council was a bit too much. At Notafana and Hove, the rest houses were found to be in a very sorry state. Although not stated, the impression gained was that the councillor in charge and his constituents were much too busy to keep the rest houses tidy. The councillor at Notafana was asked to replace the existing rest house. As the patrol moved closer to the Goroka township, the people seemed to have developed a "don't care" attitude towards it. This may be due to the fact that the patrol was not staying long at any rest houses, and moving quickly from rest house to resthouse. Under instructions, to hurry, the patrol did not spend as long at each rest house as desired.

6. The council tax was collected in conjunction with the patrol. This collection seemed to go very smoothly.

7. A common roll was compiled with the census. No trouble was found in the compilation. The novelty appeared to appeal to the people. They very soon co-operated.

8. Nothing of any importance, or of an unusual nature was experienced on the patrol. The loss of enthusiasm for the Administration, though slight, appears to have been transferred to the council.

CENSUS & STATISTICS. Due to the fact that this patrol was done partially by three officers, and all figures at present not being complete, a final balance has not been possible.

10. The attendance at census was always good.

HEALTH. The existence of many council aid posts and the close proximity of the census division to the Goroka hospital made the people very conscious of their need to get attention for any ill they experienced. No signs of sickness were experienced.

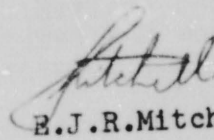
AGRICULTURE. Extensive coffee was grown in the division. It appeared to be the major cash crop in the area. Considerable income was derived from sale of vegetables, both native and European. The little finished coffee seen appeared to be of good quality. All coffee gardens seen were tidy in appearance. The agricultural worker who accompanied the patrol visited the gardens with the owners and lectured the assembled coffee growers at each rest house.

ROADS & BRIDGES. The Highlands Highway runs through the division. Its condition was good. The local people worked on the road one day each week under the direction of their councillors.

13. The branch road to Kortuni was found to be in good condition. This road supplies the two sawmills operating in the hills north west of Goroka.

MISSIONS. There are three missions operating in the census division. The strongest would have been the S.D.A. mission. It must be remembered that the large station of Kabeyufa was situated in the area patrolled. This may explain the large following. The other two missions found were the Lutheran and Catholic. Their numbers were about equal.

CONCLUSION. The patrol was a normal, and while the people were not as enthusiastic as others, their support of the council perhaps explained this lack. The patrol was not as long as would have been liked, but the heavy patrolling schedule necessitated this.


E.J.R. Mitchell. P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL DIARY: GOROKA PATROL NO. 11 of 62/63.
ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

- 5/2/63. Proceed to Fanaiyufa per Landrover. Revised census of Seigu and Fanaiyufa census units. Tax collection and routine administration. Returned to Goroka. Both officers slept Goroka.
- 6/2/63. Proceed to Kama, per Land rover. Revised census of Gehamozuha census units. Balanced figures and prepare Common Roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 7/2/63. Proceed to Kama per Landrover. Revised census of Zagomazuha, Gomeguve and Gepahina census units. Balanced figures and Common Roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 8/2/63. Proceed to Himitove per landrover. Revised census of Himitove census unit. Balanced book and prepare names for Common Roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 11/2/62. Proceed to Kavevi per landrover. Revised census of Kavevi census unit. Balanced figures and attempted Common Roll. Slept Kavevi.
- 12/2/63. At Kavevi. Revised census of Nupaha census unit and balanced same. Compiled Common Roll until late afternoon thence returned to Goroka. Slept Goroka.
- 13/2/63. Proceed to Saragoni per landrover. Revised census of Gomeyufa and Saragoni census units. Balanced books and common roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 14/2/63. Proceed to Arataguyufa. Revised census of Arataguyufa census unit balanced figures and work on common roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 15/2/63. Proceed to Komuyufa. Revised census of Komu and Komuyufa census units. Balanced books, work on common roll and returned to Goroka. Slept Goroka.
- 16/2/63. To Asarozuha, revised census of same. Balanced figures and work on common roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 19/2/63. Proceed to Nagamizuha(2). Revised census of Nagamizuha (1) and Nagamizuha(2) census units. Tax collection. Balanced books work on common roll and returned to Goroka. Slept Goroka.
- 20/2/63. Proceed to Okiufa. Revised census of Okiufa and Mukigukazuha census units. Tax collection. Balanced books and common roll. Returned to Goroka and slept.
- 21/2/63. Proceed to Seu'zuha. Revised census of Seu'zuha and Geleha census units. Tax collection. Balanced books work on common roll and returned to Goroka.
- 22/2/63. At Sub-District Office. Catching up with all book works. Council Tax-Tribunal attended council meeting. Slept Goroka.
- 23/2/63. Proceed to Ufeto. CPO O'Connor stayed Sub-District Office. Revised census of Anapayufa and Gorhayufa census units. Balanced books and prepared names for common roll. Slept Ufeto.

PATROL DIARY(cont).

- 26/2/63. CPO O'Conner arrived ex Goroka. Revised census of Sawayufa, Sogayufa and Megusayufa census units. Balanced books and prepare names for common roll. Tax collection.
Slept Ufeto.
- 27/2/63. Proceed to Lapigu. Revised census of Ezagave and Gitunuba census units. Tax collection. Balanced books and prepare names for common roll.
Slept Lapigu.
- 28/2/63. Proceed to Arinapayufa. Revised census of Arinapayufa, Gotayufa and Gostiyufa census units. Tax collection. Balanced books and prepare names for common roll.
Slept Arinapayufa.
- 1/3/63. Proceed to Emagave. People not ready for the patrol so spent the day working on the common roll. Returned to Goroka evening for gymnastic training.
Slept Goroka.
- 2/3/63. At Goroka.
- 3/3/63. Returned to Emagave pm and common roll.
Slept Emagave.
- 4/3/63. At Emagave. Revised census of Gonopayufa (4) census unit and balanced book pm. Work on common roll. Tax collection.
Slept Emagave.
- 5/4/63. At Emagave. Revised census of Emagave census unit. Balanced book and work on common roll. Tax collection.
Slept Emagave.
- 6/4/63. Self returned to Goroka, O'Conner on to Heubve. Revised census of Heubve census unit. Self arrived ex Goroka pm. Book balanced book and prepared names for common roll.
Slept Heubve.
- 7/3/63. At Heubve. All day on common roll.
Slept Heubve.
- 8/3/63. Observed at Heubve. Slept Heubve.
- 9/3/63. Proceed to Gonopayufa(3). Revised census of same and balanced book. Received letter from ADO Goroka that self wanted so returned to Goroka. Slept Goroka.

End of Diary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT: GOROKA NO. 11 of 62/63.
ASARO CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The main object of the patrol was (1) Revised Census for the year 1962/63 (2) Collection of Council Tax supervision (3) Compilation of Common Roll and (4) Routine Administration.

2. The area patrolled was the council portion of the Asaro census division which in 1958 became known as the Lower Asaro Census Division. A large portion of the census division is in the main Goroka valley floor with several villages on the foothills on both sides of the valley. The area has a total population of some 11,000 people and is spread over the main valley floor covering some 150 square miles of ground.

3. The terrain of the census division is of undulating nature in the main valley floor rising gradually to form the mountain walls running parallel to the west and north east respectively of the census division. The vegetation of the area consisted mainly of tall kunal grass, pitpit and introduced casuarina trees. The census division is well drained by numerous fast flowing mountain streams the most notable being the Asaro river which eventually flows into the Gulf District of Papua.

4. The compilation of the Common Roll was given a top priority on this patrol and thus little time was devoted to other aspects of a normal routine patrol. With most of the spare time used up in figuring the best way possible to tackle the Common Roll, very little supervision of council tax collection was carried out with the result that it was reported sometimes later that there had been some unscrupulous taxing of the people by the councillors.

5. On this patrol a start was made in an effort to compile a Common Roll for the Lower Asaro census division. Much difficulties were encountered in the early stages of the compilation of the roll as it was originally planned that the names were to be recorded alphabetically in census units. The system finally used involves a lot of writing effort than it is necessary. That is the names of all male and female born before 1946 were taken down as they appeared in the Tax Census Sheets of each census units. The names are then sorted out in alphabetical order and entered in the electoral roll, together with the father's name and other necessary particulars. This was later cancelled by the Director's memo of the 13th March, 1963.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

6. The native situation in the villages visited in the Lower Asaro census division is very satisfactory. Through the medium of the Native Local Government Council the people are learning to live and work together as one body and are no longer being suspicious of one another. The general conditions of living, that is housing etc. have changed considerably since the Council was established in the area. A feature of this particular change is the improved traditional round house complete with windows, proper doorway and the raised floor in place of the earth floor. All in all the people are pro-Administration and are doing their best to improve themselves in many ways. They are also a fairly law abiding people trying to live more in the modern era disregarding many aspects of the period of their forefathers.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

7. At the time that the patrol was in the area the people were perhaps experiencing one of the worst dry period in the history of the highlands. Many of them were complaining the shortage of food in the gardens and were often apologising to the patrol for not providing enough vegetables and other foodstuffs. There were also talks among the people that if the dry period continues the ground will be so dry and hard to dig and eventually there will be no more food for them. Despite the severity of the dry spell in the area there were still plenty of food in the gardens.
8. During the course of the patrol the councillors thought that they were their own boss and so they started to make the people pay fines for not looking after their coffee gardens and the general cleanliness of the village. At Komaiyufa census unit the people were made to pay 1/- each to the Council Tax Tribunal because, as one councillor told me later, "they were slow in assembling for the census". The proceeds of this unofficial tax was taken to the council chamber and the council clerk instructed to bring the matter to the supervising officer of the council.
9. If this taking into the law into their own hands by the councillors is not carefully watch a lot of good work and the name of the council will be ruined. The people were not too happy about this and many were known to have confronted the tax tribunal and argued the matter out. The general feeling then was that the Council was nothing but a body set up to grab as much money as possible for its own use from the people.
10. In two places namely at Fanaiyufa and at Kama, the people approached the patrol and question the money now being paid as council tax. They wanted to know what is being done with the money and why haven't the council supplied them with the wheelbarrows which they asked for some two years ago. It was explained as clearly as possible that the money now collected by their council (Tax rate-£2 for male and 10/-female) is not enough for the amount of works programme being undertaken by the council. Therefore whatever they have asked for is not forgotten.
11. All census and Tax collection were well attended although many people often complained about the hot sun and the fact that some of them had to walk considerably long distance to the rest houses. The amount required for tax was well within every taxpayers income bracket and everyone paid up accordingly. Only one exception was the Nupaha people who prior to the patrol's visit had built a fairly large galvanised iron roof church house which they say had cost them all their money. They assured the patrol that within a month they should have enough money to pay their tax.
12. The purpose of the Common Roll was explained to the people after the census had been revised and the tax collection complete. From the reaction of the people it is apparent that they did not understand the whole set up and could not care. It was hard to convey in full the whole set up through the interpreter who is not too clued up himself. The best thing to do was to turn to the councillors to tell the people what they know, as some of them are quite familiar with the local current affairs. The people were asked to remember the names they are commonly known by in the Tax Census Sheets.

EDUCATION.

13. Education in the area is sponsored by both the Christian missions and the Administration. There are four Primary "T" Schools in outlying areas of Goroka township, a Post Primary and Junior High School for boys and a Post Primary School, now under construction, for girls in the township of Goroka. So as can be seen from the various institutions far of learning available to the Asaro people, they are much better off than their neighbours in the Upper Asaro and the Bena Bena areas respectively.

14. Although it is no hardship for the children of school age to get an education, the parents of most that are now past the school age are to be blamed. It is known that in this area the parents are normally reluctant to part with their children. Therefore over the past years they have been sending their children to school in relays, that is, one goes away for two years or so until he is considered big enough to work the garden, then he called back to the village and off goes another. The girls are normally not given the opportunity to obtain an education because it is considered that all the training to be a good housewife can be given at home.

15. The three main mission establishments in the area besides performing the normal religious activities are also offering the younger generation ~~of the area~~ an opportunity in the field of education. At Asaroka there is a Primary School controlled by the Lutheran Mission and at Kabiufa is the Seventh Day Adventist's Coral Sea Union College. In both these places English is the main language of learning. The Roman Catholic mission has at Fanaiyufa a school which is becoming very popular with the people of the area.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

16. Throughout the census division there are Aid Posts available at almost any time to cater for the general health of the people. It is apparent now that the people of this area are no longer afraid to go along to the Aid Posts as the case was some years ago. However, there are still some feeling of indifference, especially among the womenfolks in regard to the field service operated by the Infant Welfare Sisters from Goroka. On the whole the health of the people in the area is very good.

17. The people are very fortunate because they have within reasonable limits of reach the general hospital at Goroka, which they are able to get to without any hardship as travelling is made much easier by a very good network of road. Through the effort of the Native Local Government Council all the Aid Posts in the census division are ~~of brick~~ built out of locally made bricks. The area is also fortunate in that it is visited quite regularly by the officers of the health department.

18. During the course of the patrol it was noticed that many people especially the children were badly effected by scabbies. This is very noticeable in areas around Gomaiufa and Gosayufa where the people are not taking the advantage of the health facilities available to them. This is partly the fault of the parents themselves, being born out of another era they cannot fully except the modern medicine but still looking upon witchcrafts as a much superior method of healing. The hygiene committee ~~of the~~ who accompanied the patrol gave talks to the people regarding health and sanitation.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

19. The people of the Asaro area are mainly shifting agriculturalists. The main food crops grown for their own consumption are sweet potato, taro, yam, banana and sugarcane. In order to cultivate a piece of ground, the first thing one must do is to dig up the whole proposed garden area turning the loose earth upside down and left to fallow for at least two to three months before the actual planting takes place. The same piece maybe used over and over for some five years then it is left alone for something up to ten years. The planting of sweet potato is carried out at almost any time of the year but taro and yam are only planted during the wet season.

20. The native owned livestock in the area are mainly pigs, fowls and some goats that they are able to acquire from the missions. The pigs are normally fed on kaukau but the fowls are often neglected.

CASH CROPPING.

21. Cash cropping in the area is increasingly becoming popular every year as the people are getting more and more money conscious. In the area coffee is the main cash crop and being one of the most important primary industry of the territory its development is receiving top priority among other potential cash crops. There are several native planters of this area who are well up the list of coffee planters in the highlands, many of them are also members of the Highlands Farmers and Settlers Association. For these people it is not hard to look after their coffee as they are employing paid workers.

22. As the patrol went through the area during the dry season many small plots of coffee were not in the best condition due mainly to the lack of proper shades. The council agriculture committee inspected all coffee plots and gave talks re proper planting and shading.

23. The Saturday morning market at Goroka is the main avenue of cash income for the people. Here they are able to sell most of their produce to the money earning towns people. The things that can be purchased at this market are sweet potato, beans, peanuts, cabbages, taro and tomatoes, just to mention a few. The people usually look forward to this day because it means the selling of their produce and also to meet friends whom they have not seen for fully one week since the previous market meeting.

24. Another potential cash crop that is not being developed is passionfruit. The market for this is available through Cottees factory in Goroka and also the various European buyers who normally visit the villages in search of this commodity.

25. On the whole it is no hardship for the people of the census division to find work as there plenty available in and around the township of Goroka. It is also not hard for them as far as obtaining a monetary income is concerned, therefore they are better off and ~~more~~ than most highlands people.

MISSIONS.

26. There are three Christian missions working among the people of the census division. These are the Lutheran mission, the Seventh Day Adventist mission and the Roman Catholic mission. The Lutheran mission is the longest established of the three and the Roman Catholic a relatively new comer to the highlands. In the villages the mission work is in the hands of the catechists whose duties also includes conducting classes in small village schools. All three missions are doing good work in the area and so far there is no indication of any friction amongst them.

27. As mentioned previously in paragraph 15 of this report, the missions besides performing their normal religious activities are also keen educationalists. At Kabiufa the SDA mission has a very big school where pupils beside receiving an education are also taught carpentry. Here too ~~xxx~~ is a teachers training school where most of the SDA mission teachers are being trained.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

28. The area has a very good network of roads which includes the main highlands highway, the Manto Loop and the Kotuni road all of which are open to four wheeled traffic. The Manto and the Kotuni roads are supposed to be maintained by the people but of late the general thinking has been that they are the responsibility of the Administration. During the course of the patrol it was seen that the roads were in a very bad condition and the people, it seemed could not care less what happened to the roads.

29. The people of Nupaha and Kavevi area have started on a construction of road to link them with the road which leads up to the head of the water races. So far only a small portion of it was under construction when the patrol was in the area.

30. A team of bridge workers are occasionally doing the rounds in the census division checking the bridges and undertaking repairs where necessary. When the patrol was in the area these fellows were repairing the big bridge across the Asaro river at Lapigu and also various small bridges along this section of the Manto loop road.

CONCLUSION.

31. The patrol was conducted at the time when there was a lot of reshuffling of staff postings in the district and ~~xx~~ the writer was on transfer to Chuave Patrol Post. However owing to the staff shortage in the Goroka sub-district the writer was sent out on this patrol only as a temporary measure, and when the patrol was only able to deal fully with three of its aims, mainly the annual census revision, supervision of council tax collection and the routine administration functions. The Common Roll was not completed and as dealt with in para. 5 of this report, a lot of it had to be done again. When my transfer came through, Mr. T. O'CONNOR CPO then took charge of the patrol.

W. N. Levi
(W. N. Levi)
Assist. P/O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 14/62-63 Geoca

Patrol Conducted by J. BILTRIS, PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans C. BOREHAM C.P.O. M. WILSON C.P.O.

Natives INTERPRETER EEPE 2 MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 25/4/63 to 26/5/1963

Number of Days 32 DAYS : Camped 12 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany Y.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/1962

Medical 19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Common Roll Compilation; Tax Collection; Census Revision
Land Disputes; Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 13. 55

67-13-55

22nd August, 1963.

The District Officer,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

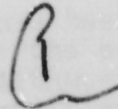
PATROL REPORT NO. 14-62/63 - GOROKA.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

I agree that the elections will not be "relatively simple" but suggest that if a duplicate of the preliminary lists accompanies each polling team it will be simple to identify the people as they will no doubt go up in the order in which their names appear in the preliminary lists.

I am pleased to note that the Assistant District Officer, Goroka Sub-District, has been instructed to ensure that land disputes are recorded for submission to the Native Lands Commissioner.

The report reveals a generally satisfactory state of affairs in the area.


(J. K. McCarthy),
Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67. 13. 55

OJmtv



67-2-2

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

District Office,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

24th June, 1963.

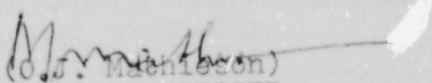
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL GOROKA 14 of 62/63.

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. J. Biltris, Patrol Officer, is forwarded herewith.

Some comments follow:-

2. TAX COLLECTION: It is not intended at this stage to alter the current rate of 10/-.
3. LAND DISPUTES: The A.D.O. Goroka, Sub-District, has been instructed to ensure that such disputes are recorded for submission to the Native Lands Commissioner.
4. COMMON ROLL: Unfortunately, the Common Roll will not appear in order as on Tax Census Sheets. It will appear in alphabetical order, therefore, the elections will not prove "relatively simple."
5. EDUCATION: It is not Education policy to establish boarding primary schools.
6. AGRICULTURE: Approaches have been made to the Director of Trade and Industry for the establishment of Co-operatives in this District. Although the Director has recognised that the need exists, staff and housing for co-operative staff, is not currently available. A Co-operative Officer is to be stationed at Kundiawa in the Chimbu Division early in the new financial year, but it is doubtful that his activities will extend to Watabung.


(O.J. MacIntosh)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

PATROL DIARY : GOROKA PATROL NO. 14/62-63.

WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION

J.M.BILTRIS P.O. 1

25th April, 1963.

Anzac Day. Morning spent arranging Patrol Programme with Village Officials. £7.10.0 paid 'KENANGGI' - OTB Collins and Leahy. Goroka S.D. File 35-7-49.

26th April, 1963.

0800-1730 Common Roll and Census Revision for OIFANAGEFA and LAUNDI at Watabung.

27th April, 1963.

0730-1330. Common Roll and Census Revision for GAFO and IVAGU at Watabung.

28th April, 1963.

Sunday - Observed at Watabung.

29th April, 1963.

0740-1730 Common Roll and Census Revision for YAME and KIRARIGU at Watabung.

30th April, 1963.

0730-1630. Common Roll, Census Revision for KONIMEIGULAVOKO and KONIMEIGULELE at Watabung.
1630-1745. Native Complaints and enquiries.

1st May, 1963. 0730-1545. Common Roll and Census Revision for LUMUFALELE and NIMMALAVOKO at Watabung.

1545-1610 District Commissioner and District Officer visited en route GOROKA. 1610-1730 Book work associated with Census etc.

2nd May, 1963.

0730-1630. Common Roll. Census Revision for KOFOFALE and WAIFO at Watabung.

3rd May, 1963.

0745-1530. By foot to Daulo and back supervising road repairs. 1530-1730 Native complaints and enquiries.

4th May, 1963.

0745-0930. Station preparations. Police drill etc prior to Governor-General's visit. 0930-1200 Native complaints and enquiries.

5th May, 1963.

Sunday observed.

6th May, 1963.

0800-0930. Supervision cleaning of station surroundings. 0930-1200 Supervision road repairs. 1330-1400 House repairs. 1400-1700 Native complaints and enquiries.

7th May, 1963.

0800-0900 Supervision Station cleaning. 0900-1200 supervision road repairs. 1500-1700 Native complaints and enquiries.

8th May, 1963.

0730-1100 Station cleaning and preparation prior to Governor General's visit. 1100-1115 Governor General and Party stopped at Watabung. 1115-1200 Talks with gathered natives re visit. 1330-1600 Native complaints and enquiries.

9th May, 1963.

0800-1630 Common Roll, Tax and Census Revision for KINDEIMOROFA, RORU and KOFOFLAVOKO at Watabung
1630-1715 Native complaints and enquiries.

10th May, 1963.

0745-1600. Census, Tax etc for UMBANORIFANI, and KONORONGGIVA at Watabung. 1600-1730 Native complaints and enquiries

12th May, 1963.

Sunday. Observed at Watabung.

13th May, 1963.

0800-0830 Proceeded to ATEIRO . 0830-1600 Census, Tax, Common Roll for KOMINIPARAI and KORUWARU at ATEIRO 1600-1730. Native complaints and enquiries.

14th May, 1963.

0800-1500, Common Roll, Census Revision, Tax for INARUNGGUNAVI and MIMALELE at ATERO. 1500-1800 Native complaints and enquiries.

15th May, 1963.

0745-1600 Common Roll, Tax Census Revision for MENGGIFANO, GIRIMANA and LOVARINGGE at ATEIRO. 1600-1715 Native complaints and enquiries.

16th May, 1963.

0745-0815 Broke camp at ATEIRO . 0815-1015 Proceeded to MONDO. 1015-1630 Common Roll, Census Revision Tax for KAMBIENGGWI and RAPAUPA at MONDO. 1630. Minor riot over shooting rights settled.

17th May, 1963.

0745-1400 Census Common Roll etc for KOBOWA and OLTOGANI at MONDO. 1400-1600. Heard complaint re payment for timber rights at MONDO. 1600-1710 Proceeded to KENANGGI - made camp.

18th May, 1963.

0800-1100 Native complaints and enquiries . 1100 proceeded to Goroka for Tax receipts and talks with A.D.O.

19th May, 1963.

Sunday . Observed.

20th May, 1963.

0745-0900 awaiting transport to KENANGGI. 0900-1130 proceeded to KENANGGI, 1130-1630 Census, Tax etc for NIME and NERAGANAKU at KENANGGI. 1630-1715. Native complaints and enquiries.

21st May, 1963.

0800-1630 Census Tax etc for KIPIWA, KETERAUFU (part) and RONGOIKU at KENANGGI. 1630-1715 Native complaints and enquiries

22nd May, 1963.

0815-0900 proceeded to MANGGIRO 0900-1630 Tax Census etc for WAPUKU, NONDUGU and part KETERAUFU at MANGGIRO. 1630-1715. Returned to KENANGGI.

23rd May, 1963.

0800-1000 book work associated with Patrol. 1000-1245 heard MONDO-KENANGGI, and dispute with Mr. Pickrell. 1245-1345 proceeded to KOREIPA turn off on road after short stop at Watabung. 1345-1430 walked to LOLU. 1430 onwards - ill rested.

24th May, 1963.

0800-1700. Census etc for GESAI, GINDINIWAIFO, GUMO, MOMBAGO, LOLU and part LAFA'AUFU. No tax. 1700-1730 Native complaints and enquiries.

25th May, 1963.

0745-1630 Census and Common Roll etc for GIMIYUFA, LOWANDI, LUMUFALAVOKO and part LAFA'AUFU at KOREIPA. 1630-1730. Native complaints and enquiries.

26th May, 1963.

Sunday. 0900-1800 preparation and signing of Common Roll sheets. Writing up and balancing of Census figures. Labour Availability Register brought up to date. Compilation of Patrol Report.

END OF DIARY.

WATABUNG CENSUS DIVISION.

MR. J.M. BILTRIS P.O. GR.1

INTRODUCTION.

Instructions for this Patrol No. 14/62-63 were

- (a) Check and Revise Census.
- (b) Complete Common Roll.
- (c) Attend to Outstanding Land Matters as per Office files 37-4-6 and 35-7-49.
- (d) Revise and bring up to date Labour Availability Register in connection with H.L.S. Volunteers.
- (e) Collect personal tax.
- (f) Routine Administration.

At the outset the Patrol consisted of the following personnel :- J. Biltris, P.O., C. Boreham, C.P.O., Interpreter BEPE and two Members of R.P. & N.G.C stationed at Watabung.

Mr. Boreham was relieved by Mr. Wilson C.P.O. who was with the Patrol from 14th - 27th May.

Scheduled Patrol work ceased from 3rd to 8th May during which time the writer and Mr. Boreham, under instructions from the District Officer, supervised repairs to the Daulo Pass Road.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(1) Law and Order.

It was not possible to devote enough time during the Patrol to the very many Native complaints and enquiries brought forward. I was surprised at the very few complaints involving pigs, although I feel that had I been a little more accomodating to people waiting around the Rest Houses whilst Common Roll and Census work was in progress it would have been a different story.

Whilst at ATEIRO Rest House I was presented with a marking stick representing lives lost in a battle many years ago. The request was, by the INARUNGUNAVI Village people, to obtain from their ancient rivals KOMINPARAI, five pounds or a pig for each of the outstanding marks. Feeling between the two villages at the time was not good but after a sound talk to both parties it was agreed that the matter should die. The marking stick was then burnt in their joint presence but I would recommend that the next Officer keep a check on the matter.

ATEIRO was also the scene of a heated argument over a pigeon that was shot by a native in foreign territory. This matter was settled but whilst at MONDO, strife occurred over a similar incident and resulted in a minor riot. Sixteen men were imprisoned at Watabung for their part in the fight.

I would suggest that an Officer at Watabung would have a full time job hearing the potential complaints at present.

(2) Tax Collection.

Tax was collected in all villages except the KOREIPA Group which is part of the newly created ASARO N.L.G. Council. These people will shortly be called upon to pay Council Tax.

The way in which many people borrowed money for tax and reluctantly gave it seemed to suggest that the money in Watabung is held by comparatively few people. It is suspected that most people are not keen on touching their monetary reserves for such matters.

All money due and collectable was received and I would suggest that the same would happen if the Tax Rate was raised to £1.

(3) Land Disputes.

Land disputes mentioned in the Patrol Instructions were dealt with and it was noted that in this area as in most other areas land ownership is a very real issue.

Whilst investigating a dispute at Watabung, several others were brought to my attention including ownership of a tract of land at MONDO over which the Administration has recently purchased timber rights. Tempers were hot over this issue but the matter has now been resolved.

I feel that if asked, the people would bring many more disputes forward for determination.

(4) Common Roll.

With two Officers doing the clerical work, little trouble was experienced in the compilation of the Common Roll. The names of two villages were recorded concurrently, one Officer compiling names for the Common Roll and the other collecting Tax and revising Census. It was found that when the whole task was left to one Officer, there was a tendency to omit names from the Common Roll of elderly people, ^{and people} who were outside the District and did not attend for Census and Tax.

Elections at Watabung should be relatively simple as all villagers present themselves for Census in order of the Tax Census Sheets.

EDUCATION.

Education is provided by both Government and Mission schools and although the numbers shown as attending school on the statistics just recorded is low, it is pleasing to note a substantial increase from last year.

The Area Education Officer advises that it is the policy of the Education Department to provide one only school, centrally in each area. This seems rather a pity as statistics show that children living any distance from a school do not attend. Failing the establishment of a Government school at KENANGGI (a fairly heavily populated area) it would, I think be the next best move to build dormitories at Watabung to cater for children living any distance away.

The Area Education Officer at Watabung, - Mr. Cordingly, has done an excellent job in building a school ^{grounds} with the limited materials available and it is a credit to him.

The Missions through the agency of Native teachers provide Education facilities in several villages throughout the Census Division.

HEALTH.

The increasing Infant Mortality rate would suggest that greater attention should be given to ante-natal care than is being done at present. I believe that an Infant Welfare Sister attends Watabung once a month and although I am not 'au fait' with the method of working, I feel that it would be advantageous to set up a roster system of villages in order that all new births are checked regularly.

It was pleasing to note that latrines are being used and that rubbish is being burned or buried. Pig yards have also been built and rarely were pigs seen in villages.

Scabies is rife in the area and invariably young children were found to be suffering from the disease. All cases were sent to the nearest Aid Post for attention but unfortunately the Aid Posts were all out of medicine and supplies. This matter has since been reported and it is to be hoped remedied.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

1. Watabung Village Population Register for 1963 is attached. It will be noted from the following reconciliation that a discrepancy of 6 exists in the total. Several errors have been found in the 1962 totals and their accumulated total accounts for the difference. Compilation was made difficult to some extent by many 1962 migrations out and deaths being recorded but not struck from the Register, thus leading to duplication in 1963.

The 1963 total has been re-checked and to the best of my knowledge is correct.

1962 total	7765
+ births	243
+ Migrations in	189

8200

- Deaths	89
- Migrations out	199

7912.

Actual total Census this division this Census, 7906.

2. A birth rate of 31.25, consisting of an even 50%, males and females was recorded.

3. The recorded death rate was 11.45 consisting of 56% males and 44% females. The infant mortality rate was 11.1% quite a considerable increase on last year's 6%.

4. The recorded rate of natural increase was 19.8 per thousand, a rise of 3 per 1000 on last year.

5. Compared with a male labour potential of 2036, 406 are in employment both inside and outside the District. This represents 20% of the work force.

6. A pleasing increase in children attending school is noted. Compared with last year's 22 Government school students and 61 Mission pupils, this year shows 114 Government and 224 Mission students at school.

7. Percentage break up of sexes is as follows :

Adult males	2688	31.1%
Adult females	2301	29.3%
Male Children	1521	18.9%
Female Children	1396	17.7%

7906

8. Any other information required may be gained from the attached Register.

AGRICULTUREEconomic Development.

Subsistence agriculture consisting mainly of sweet potato has been planted in sufficient quantities to meet present needs.

Coffee is the main crop and with a ready market provides the basis of the area's economy.

It is noticeable here that a small percentage of the men have undertaken to plant coffee and thus the economy at present is dependent upon them.

It seems imperative that a drive to have more ground planted by more men is essential if there is to be a more even distribution of the economy in future.

I am not sure of the current price for coffee now being paid but would like to offer a suggestion that if a local co-operative society was formed, thus eliminating the middle man, this price could be increased. A society could also serve to encourage more planting.

Moves are afoot to build pools for fish breeding in the area. However I have not gone into the matter and am unable to report further.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

Villages visited were found to be excellent in both lay out and house design.

Latrines have been built for all houses and are positioned at healthy distances from living quarters.

Small terraced gardens are being established and these along with neat paths present an attractive scene.

Pigs and fowls are fenced well away from the villages thus the filth and destruction caused by these two present no problems.

After my experience with coastal villages it is a pleasure to stay at Rest Houses in the villages of this area.

CONCLUSION.

This has not been a self-satisfying Patrol in as much as everything seemed to be prefixed with "Common Roll -Rush."

It was not possible to visit all villages and carry out the amount of Routine Administration that I think the area needs. Being situated between Goroka and Chuave, this area does not get a great deal of attention and I feel that the people are becoming a little lax in furthering their development as a consequence.

The assistance given by C.P.Os BOREHAM and Wilson was much appreciated. They are both industrious workers and showed an interest in what was going on.

Original and duplicate of the Common Roll for all villages in the Watabung Census Division are presented herewith in covers and certified.

J. M. ALTRIS
(J. M. ALTRIS)
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of ASIPEN HIGHLANDS Report No. GOROKA 15/62-63

Patrol Conducted by MR. T. J. COOPER, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled UNGGAI Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. F. Anglin, C.P.O. (12 days only)

Natives One member R.P. & N.G.C., One interpreter.

Duration—From 22/4/1963 to 13/5/1963

Number of Days 19 (Nineteen days.)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/1962

Medical/19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1) Check and revise Census 2) Compile Common Roll
3) Routine Administration 4) Collect Personal Tax

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

..... / /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

Over 13
M F

67-13-57

22nd August, 1963.

The District Officer,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 15-62/63 - GOROKA.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is
acknowledged with thanks.

The content of the report is adequately covered
by your covering comment and I have nothing further to add.

(J. K. McCarthy),
Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-13-57

OJmtv



67-2-2

In Reply
Please Quote

No.

District Office,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

24th June, 1963.

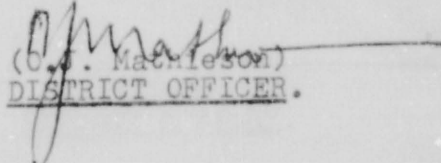
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL GOROKA 15 of 1962/63.

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. T.J. O'Connor, C.P.O., is forwarded herewith.

Some comments follow:-

2. DIARY, SUNDAY 28TH: Mr. O'Connor has now been instructed against carrying out census and tax collections on Sundays.
3. ROADS AND BRIDGES: This survey was carried out by Officers of the Department of Public Works at the request of the District Commissioner. A start on the construction of the road will be made in the new financial year as soon as funds become available for the purchase of necessary tools.
4. HOUSING: The practice of constructing model villages and then not occupying them is not restricted to people of the Unggai. Similar situations have arisen, for example in the Gulf District, where people who normally live in individual small rural groups are encouraged to build central villages. Therefore, little is achieved by persuading people to construct such villages. The better approach is to leave them to settle together when and as they desire. Normal contact will eventually bring them together.
5. AGRICULTURE: The "Co-op. Society" mentioned is in fact a Rural Progress Society.
6. VILLAGE OFFICIALS: Recommendations will be the subject of separate correspondence.
7. APPENDIX "A": A copy of this Appendix has been forwarded to the Regional Medical Officer.
8. GENERAL: This report is a great improvement on Mr. O'Connor's earlier reports and it appears that he conducted a thorough patrol.


(C.P. Mathison)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

OJmtv

67-2-2

District Office,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

24th June, 1963.

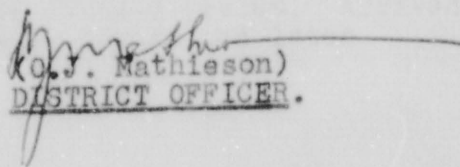
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL GOROKA 15 of 1962/63.

The abovementioned report submitted by Mr. T.J. O'Connor, C.P.O., is forwarded herewith.

Some comments follow:-

2. DIARY, SUNDAY 28TH: Mr. O'Connor has now been instructed against carrying out census and tax collections on Sundays.
3. ROADS AND BRIDGES: This survey was carried out by Officers of the Department of Public Works at the request of the District Commissioner. A start on the construction of the road will be made in the new financial year as soon as funds become available for the purchase of necessary tools.
4. HOUSING: The practice of constructing model villages and then not occupying them is not restricted to people of the Unggai. Similar situations have arisen, for example in the Gulf District, where people who normally live in individual small rural groups are encouraged to build central villages. Therefore, little is achieved by persuading people to construct such villages. The better approach is to leave them to settle together when and as they desire. Normal contact will eventually bring them together.
5. AGRICULTURE: The "Co-op. Society" mentioned is in fact a Rural Progress Society.
6. VILLAGE OFFICIALS: Recommendations will be the subject of separate correspondence.
7. APPENDIX "A": A copy of this Appendix has been forwarded to the Regional Medical Officer.
8. GENERAL: This report is a great improvement on Mr. O'Connor's earlier reports and it appears that he conducted a thorough patrol.


K.O.J. Mathieson)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISIONMonday 22nd April.

Departed Goroka 0945 hours for Asaro River at KAMALIKI en route to YAVIYUFA. Accompanied by Constable RORITORI, R.P. & N.G.C. and Interpreter YANOPA. At KAMALIKI met Mr. W. Lawrence A.O. who accompanied Patrol to YAVIYUFA. Departed KAMALIKI 1030 hours, arrived MASUMABE 1145 hours. Village very untidy and unclean. V.O.s reminded of their duties and were told to report to YAVIYUFA the following day with Villagers for Tax and Census. Departed MASUMABE 1245 hrs. Walked across the valley floor marking the Census Division. Difficult and very hot walking. From here to YAVIYUFA - easy walk through light forests. Near YAVIYUFA at APUVEVO is an Agriculture Station with coffee grinder and coffee houses. Arrived YAVIYUFA 1630 hrs. Carriers paid. Arranged Villagers for to-morrow's Census & Tax. Slept YAVIYUFA Rest House.

Tuesday 23rd April, 1963.

At YAVIYUFA. Census and Tax of KEMA (87). KEIYA (205) and MASUMABE (355). Little food brought forward for purchase, mainly onions. Night balancing Tax monies and compiling Common Roll and Census Figures.

Slept YAVIYUFA Rest House.

Wednesday 24th April, 1963.

At YAVIYUFA. Census and Tax of ALIGAIYUFA (457) and OTOMONAROE (199). Talked with people of ALIGAIYUFA concerning their proposed entry into the LOWA Council area. Unanimously decided against. One minor dispute heard. Night spent balancing Tax Monies, Census figures and compiling Common Roll.

Slept YAVIYUFA Rest House.

Thursday 25th April, 1963.

At YAVIYUFA. Census and Tax of APOIYUFA (163) and GOTOBE (236) and finished at 1400 hours. One minor dispute heard. Commenced to balance Tax monies and Census figures then Common Roll compilation which continued into the night.

Slept YAVIYUFA Rest House.

Friday 26th April, 1963.

Departed YAVIYUFA 0845 hours for NIVI. Cold, foggy morning. Arrived WANTO 1015 hours and Census and Taxed URUMBA (207) EFAKU (150) and NAMAMOKE (171). Late afternoon departed WANTO for NIVI - one and a half hours walking. Track fair and downhill most of the way. Near NIVI coffee house for drying noted. Under D.A.S.F. supervision. Excellent reception at NIVI with an abundance of food for purchase. Carriers paid and arranged villages for to-morrow's Census and Tax. Night on Common Roll compilation.

Slept NIVI Rest House.

Saturday 27th April, 1963.

At NIVI. Census and Tax of LAFAIYUFA (218) NAMBANUNA (179) and WANTARIFU (214). Called two lines in the morning. Others during the afternoon. Heard minor disputes. Night compiling Census figures and Common Roll which was interrupted when my hand was broken in a fall from the Rest House.

Slept NIVI Rest House.

Sunday 28th April, 1963.

At NIVI. Early last night Interpreter YANOPA left to inspect house lines. At 0630 hours Constable RORITORI also departed to inspect House lines. Yanopa arrived back at 1000 hours with an unfavourable report as did Constable Roritori when he returned at 1200 hours. Commenced Census and Tax of GAVALIBA but owing to injured hand decided to leave and proceed to Goroka for treatment. Departed NIVI 1300 hours accompanied by Interpreter YANOPA, two luluais and carriers. Inspected EFAKU, URUMBA, ALIGAIYUFA and MASUMABE house lines. All a disgrace to Village Officials. Difficult walk over the roots and slippery ground along disused tracks. Arrived KAMALIKI 2000 hours and proceeded by vehicle to Goroka and later Goroka Hospital.

Slept GOROKA.

(On 29th April the two Luluais who accompanied the Patrol back to GOROKA were put before Mr. Born, A.D.O. for not carrying out their duties as prescribed under the N.A.Rs)

Thursday 2nd May, 1963.

Departed Goroka 0945 hours, accompanied by Mr. ANGLIN C.P.O. Interpreter YANOPA per vehicle for KAMALIKI. Arrived YAVIYUFA 1530 hrs and due to very heavy rain did not attempt to reach NIVI. Carriers brought sleeping equipment from NIVI.
Slept YAVIYUFA Rest House

Friday 3rd May, 1963.

Departed YAVIYUFA 1000 hrs for NIVI via ~~SEKEXA~~ GOTOBE, URUMBA and EFAKU. House Lines still not cleared. One house in EFAKU was told to be pulled down which owner did. Arrived NIVI and re-commenced census and Tax of GAVALIBA (301) at 1700 hours. Finished 1800 hrs. Carriers paid. Night self on Census Figures with Mr. Anglin on Common Roll.
Slept NIVI Rest House.

Saturday 4th May, 1963.

Departed NIVI 1030 hrs for URUMBAFOWE via WATARIGU Village. Village clean but not inhabited. S.D.A. School or Bible Class in attendance. Pupils were men and women - few children. Coffee houses with newly made water race. Seem to be leaving the forests and coming out into kunai. From WATARIGU walked above and parallel to AMEKA Creek to where it meets the KOKO River. From river then climbed through kunai grass on a disused track to the ridge top. Walked along ridge tops in blazing sun. Arrived URUMBAFOWE 1300 hrs. Rest House and surrounding area very untidy. Census and Tax of LENTEVEGU (189) Carriers paid. Night self on Census Figures, Anglin on Common Roll.
Slept URUMBA Rest House.

Sunday 5th May, 1963.

AT URUMBAFOWE. Census and Tax of KOSINABAGU (163). No defaulters or absentees. Afternoon wrote comments and noted that instructions issued last Patrol were not carried out so were re-issued. Night Census figures and Common Roll compilation.
Slept URUMBAFOWE Rest House.

Monday 6th May, 1963.

Departed URUMBAFOWE for LAFAIYUFA via pig houses and KOSINABAGU Village which is very unkempt. Fairly easy 2 hours walk along a good track. Very impressive reception. Carriers paid. Census and Tax of FAMUNDI-AFOMANI (164) OLIALAVIGU (183) and WANUMBARALOME (152). Finished 1800 hours then proceeded on with Census figures and Common Roll compilation into the night.
Slept LAFAIYUFA Rest House.

Tuesday 7th May, 1963.

Departed LAFAIYUFA 0930 hrs for URUMBA. Lines inspected en route WANUMBARALOME. Arrived URUMBA 1200 hours. Census and tax of FAMANOBU, NOROME and OIAFAIYUFA. Finished 1800 hrs. Night spent on Census figures and Common Roll.
Slept URUMBA Rest House.

Wednesday 8th May, 1963.

At URUMBA. Census and Tax and Common Roll of WAWEGU, and SENAFANIGAGU. Departed URUMBA for KOKO. Arrived 1445. Night spent on Common Roll.
Slept KOKO Rest House.

Thursday 9th May, 1963.

At KOKO. Census, Tax and Compilation of Common Roll of NAMAU (UKEM I), NAMAVIALI, and HANAIYUHA. Late afternoon and into the night spent on Census figures and Common Roll.
Slept KOKO Rest House.

Friday 10th May, 1963.

Departed KOKO 1000 hours. Arrived YAUNA 1430 hours.
Slept YAUNA Rest House

Saturday 11th May, 1963

At YAUNA. Census and Tax of ASARUWA(239), KOROGUWA(157) and
 YAUNA(148). Finished 1430 hours.

Late afternoon and into the night on census figures and Common
 Roll.

Slept YAUNA Resthouse.

Sunday 12th May, 1963

At YAUNA. All day spent on Common Roll and straightening Tax
 entries. Hours 0730 - 2000.

Slept Yauna Rest House.

Monday 13th May, 1963.

At YAUNA. Minor complaints. Departed YAUNA 1230 hours, for
 bridge en route KOROGUWA. Arrived bridge 1500 hours. Carriers paid
 arrived KOROGUWA per vehicle 1600 hours.

END OF DIARY.

J. O' Connor

J. O'CONNOR,
Cadet Patrol Officer.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 15 OF 1962/63

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION.

INTRODUCTION.

1. As per Goroka Patrol Instruction No. 6741-1 of 17th April, 1963, I departed Goroka on 22nd April, 1963 for the Unggai Census Division.

The objects of the Patrol were:

- i) Check and Revise Census.
- ii) Complete the Common Roll.
- iii) Revise and rectify the Labour Availability Register for Highland Labour Volunteers.
- iv) Routine Administration.
- v) Collect Personal Tax.

2. This Census Division is situated South of Goroka and is bounded on its extremities by the BENA, YAGARIA, NAMBAIYUFA, WATABUNG and LOWA Census Divisions. The boundaries follow closely the natural boundaries of the area. The north being lined by one straight mountain range, running from West to East whilst the Eastern, Southern and Western boundaries are rounded by another range whose extremities join the Northern range. The terrain comprises broken ill-defined ranges up to 9,000 feet high, the vegetation from light rain forests gradually thinning out to kunai grass near the NAMBAIYUFA boundary.

The UNGGAI Census Division lies approximately 14 miles to the South of Goroka. Its approximate area of 46 square miles contains a population of 5,870 people (as per the 1963 Census figures). The seven Tribal Groups, who all speak the SIANI dialect are evenly spread amongst the thirty villages of this area.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The only roads and bridges in this area are walking tracks and foot bridges. There has however been a vehicular road marked. Commencing from the Asaro River at KAMALIKI, it runs across the Asaro Valley, through kunai grass to the mountain range on the northern side of the area from whence it angles off to the right to climb these ranges. Once on top of the range it is angled back to the left and drops down to YAVIYUFA.

From YAVIYUFA the road tends to a South-Easterly direction winding its way round the sides of the many small ranges, through WATRIGU Village to then meet the AMEKU Creek and run parallel and above it through kunai grass until the KOKO River is reached. On this last mentioned section a 17 mile peg was noticed. From the KOKO River the road branched off to an Easterly direction, presumably to run parallel with the KOKO River and thence to NAMBAIYUFA where it will join with the present CHUAVE-NAMBAIYUFA Road. At the KOKO River the Patrol left the road marks and proceeded in a Westerly direction.

Due to many gullies, creeks and small rivers in the area the number of bridges both long and short, that will have to be erected, are bound to prove a sizeable set-back to the overall progress of this road.

This set-back in the upper or Northern portion of the Census Division should be negligible as the area is fairly densely timbered with a good type of hardwood. Where the set-back will occur is in the lower or Southern portion which is hilly, kunai country with no timber whatsoever and even though suitable timber is within four hours walk, the terrain then steps in to make the log hauling a hazardous procedure.

At all Rest Houses the people were asked their opinions and what their response would be to the road building programme. Right throughout the area the people were constantly asking the Patrol "When can we start work on the new road?" On being told that no date had been fixed but that it should commence in the near future, the inevitable reply came back, "Give us some shovels and picks and we'll start on it now." There is definitely no doubt in their minds about this road, especially those who for the last ten or twelve years trudged, laden with their marketable produce the ten to fourteen hours walk to Goroka.

This enthusiasm never dimmed at all, not even when they were told the problems of hauling and clearing that would be entailed. But time may quickly extinguish it if an approximate date or some sort of work is not commenced. Even if they were only given a few tools or implements for one purpose alone of keeping this enthusiasm at its present high level, a good start would be made. For if it wanes or dies, to re-ignite it would be a job in itself.

HOPPING.

All villages in this area were inspected with the exception of the following five namely NEMA, KRIYA, NAMA(UKERI), HANAIYUFA and OIAFAIYUFA.

As the system of house lines was introduced by MR. I. HOLMES A.D.C. in only 1913, to see a well laid out clean house line is a pleasant change. What detracts from these house lines however is that the majority of villagers do not live in them. They are contented instead, to sleep in the bush with the pigs or close to the pigs.

One prominent example of this is the village of NOROME which is built on a ridge running vertically to two parallel and higher ridges. To look down on the village and see the houses, 50 odd in number, laid out in perfect order is an eye-catching sight. To walk through and see at least thirty of these same houses rotting away because of dis-use, soon kills one's first impression.

The main offenders are the older people who, as they inevitably hold some authority, tend to influence the younger people.

From URUMBA through the YAUNA, the houses improve in leaps and bounds. The areas around the houses are clean and tidy, houses themselves are clean and small plants and flower gardens are seen lining the entrances to some of the houses.

The neatest village in the area would be KABONA near the YAUNA Rest House., the last inspected but certainly not the least. There is a sense of pride obvious in its flower beds everywhere, the neatness and tidiness of the houses and surrounding area, its Church, its grassed communal ground and the friendliness of the people, all so lacking in previous places.

A noticeable feature is the number of European type square houses being built in preference to the old type of squat, round house. This could be credited to the Missions of the area, who have at their various stations, built an excellent type of square house to suit the extremes of temperature. The walls are usually two or

three layers of matted pitpit; the floor is matted bamboo or pitpit laid on the ground; windows for light and ventilation; a high pitched kunai grass roof, high enough to warrant no stooping and matted pitpit partitions to section off the house and also to help maintain some of the warmth.

Rest Houses occupied by the Patrol were above average with the exception of the one at URUMBAFOWE, which was small and cramped and untidy. Two which warrant a special mention are:

- i) URUMBA - a clean, tidy, well cared for, square type house - a credit to all.
- ii) YAVIYUFA - a clean and tidy square type house with a very high raised floor and the added luxury of an indoor toilet.

HEALTH AND SANITATION.

The health and sanitation situation was compiled from village inspections, observations during the Census Revision and discussions with the Village Officials and Native Medical Orderlies.

Right through out the Patrol the Tax and Census Revision was attended by the local Native Medical Orderlies who are named in Appendix "A".

From the health aspect, the people are surprisingly very healthy. The main sicknesses are colds, influenza, scabies and malaria. As stated above colds can be attributed to the extremes of temperature concurrent with this area. Influenza is either due to the laziness of the people or mis-conception in regard to the Native Medical Orderlies. By mis-conception, meaning that:-

- i) Very few ever attend the available Aid Posts, except during a Patrol.
- ii) Misunderstanding of the purpose of an N.M.O.
- iii) Lack of influence of a Village Official.

Scabies are due to no other factor than that they are still living with the pigs, not all, but at least 50% of the population. The main offenders are the older people who supposedly are the leaders. This was stated by the Native Medical Orderlies and most adamantly also backed up from observations. The main area for scabies was around the Rest Houses of YAVIYUFA and more so at NIVI, where six very bad cases of children from the ages of six months to two years of age were pointed out and referred to the local N.M.O. From this Rest House to the last scabies were very few and only minor.

No cases of sickness were referred to the Goroka Hospital.

As per the 1942 Patrol Instructions, in regard to sanitation, toilets were to be built. This was carried out fully in the YAUNA group of Villages and OTOMONAROE Village but in the remaining groups nothing was even attempted. To walk through these villages and see pigs ambling about and their excreta scattered here and there is certainly no credit to the Officials of those villages. This was especially noted in the villages of GAVALIBA, LAFAYUFA, SFAKU, WANTO, NAMBANUMA, KAMAMORE, WANUMBARALOME, MASUMABE, URUMBA, OLIAVIGU.

Health and Sanitation (continued)

As per discussions with the Village Officials and Native Medical Orderlies, the only time that the people are ever hospitalised at the Aid Posts is during a Patrol. Children are rarely brought to the Aid Posts for treatment of scabies and colds - treatment being given by the various N.M.Os on their patrols.

At YAVIYUFA during the Census Revision of KEMA Village, two cases of miscarriages were reported but there was no need for any medical attention and the two women concerned attended the Census.

At URUMBA the N.M.O. reported two cases of chicken pox, one a young lad, the other an adult male. Both these cases had only one treatment and when told they would have to be hospitalised for a certain time, promptly ran away. Word was sent for their return and on their arrival they were told to remain at the Aid Post until the N.M.O. was satisfied.

SCHOOLS.

As all schools in this area are under the auspices of Missions, this heading has been included in Missions.

MISSIONS.

There are four Missions in the UNGGAI Census Division.

- i) Anglican Mission.
- ii) Seventh Day Adventist Mission.
- iii) Lutheran Mission.
- iv) Catholic Mission.

Commencing from the Asaro River, a small Catholic School, St. Michael's, was seen about one hour's walk from MASUMABE. This was the only sign of Catholic influence in the area.

From MASUMABE to YAVIYUFA no schools or churches were seen or heard of.

At YAVIYUFA the Seventh Day Adventist Mission is very influential and this influence extends through to WATARIGU. Between these two villages there is a Church and school at YAVIYUFA, a school between YAVIYUFA and WANTO, another school at WANTO, a church only at NIVI and a school at WATARIGU. No pupils were seen in these schools except at WATARIGU where the class consisted of men, women and a few children and seemed more like a Bible Class than a school lesson. The school at YAVIYUFA caters for children up to Standard 3 only. For further schooling they are then sent to the S.D.A. school in the BENA Census Division.

From WATARIGU to LAFAIYUFA is a cosmopolitan area consisting of Seventh Day Adventists, Anglicans and Lutherans. There are no schools or churches until LAFAIYUFA is reached where both Anglican and Lutheran Missions have a school and church each. At LAFAIYUFA the school children spoken to had a very good basic grounding in the English language but to hold a conversation was a bit beyond them.

The next church and school was at NOROME, en route URUMBA. Run by the Lutheran Mission, these were not inspected and nothing was heard about them.

MISSIONS (continued)

Next arrival was URUMBA, where two churches, one Anglican, the other Lutheran stand at either end of the communal ground. Strangely enough there seems to be no animosity between these two factions and nothing was heard contrary to that effect.

From URUMBA to KOKO where the influence is Anglican only, the church, housing and school especially is a credit to the Mission. The grading here is from Class 1 to Standard 3 with a total of 74 pupils being taught by three Papuans and one local man. The grasp which some of the pupils have on English is astounding. All pupils are taught in English with the exception of Class 1. These are taught in English, Pidgin English and place talk. Not that this lessens their knowledge for English for the grasp which some of the older children have on English is astounding. Once Standard 3 is completed the pupils can be sent to MOVI in the Chauave Sub-District, on completion of which they are sent to DOGURA in the Milne Bay District for the secondary education.

From KOKO to YAUNA where the influence is again only Anglican. A church serves this community and from what was said, a teacher should be coming to take up residence here within the next three months. This arrival is being eagerly awaited and work on the new school has been commenced.

At KOKO, complaints were made by the Teacher-in-Charge that parents were keeping good students at home to look after the pigs, gardens etc. and so depriving them of an education. This was pointed out to all parents and time alone will tell whether or not the advice was heeded.

To sum it all up, educationally these Missions are doing great work, the results of which can be seen even now and probably more so in the future. Spiritually, I am not qualified to comment on, so shall refrain from so doing.

AGRICULTURE.

This Census Division is non-fertile. The only arable ground being in small pockets and subsequently the system of cash-cropping is at an immediate disadvantage.

The absence of any sizeable gardens is most noticeable especially so in the lower half of the Census Division. Even for each cash cropping, of which coffee takes priority, only small areas were under cultivation.

The main subsistence crop is kaukau, followed by sugar cane, taro, beans, potatoes, onions, lettuce, cabbage, tomatoes, bananas, pawpaws and pumpkin.

Very little food for patrol purchase was brought forward except at NIVI where a large variety of foods was purchased.

The department of Agriculture has funded a Co-Op Society. The Society is run on a share basis, £5 per share and is handled wholly by the Department of Agriculture. With part of the monies collected, coffee machines have been purchased and installed at WITA and YAVIYUFA. At present the coffee is being bought by the Department of Agriculture but once the line of market is established and consolidated the Department intends to hand over the Society to the people and only maintain a side line interest in it. Also plans for a bulk store at

Agriculture (continued)

KAMALIKI have been drawn up, proposed completion pending the result of coffee sales.

Livestock. The pigs, all through the Census Division are very healthy and of a large size. None showing any outward signs of sickness were noted.

Very little attempt has been made to fence the pigs and consequently they wander wherever they please during the day. At night, they are put into their houses where quite often their owners sleep.

Fowls also, are of a healthy breed and those eaten by the Patrol were most enjoyable.

The only other type of livestock were dogs which certainly do not warrant mentioning as they were ill-fed ill-bred and riddled with sickness.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

I feel that the most important factor to remember in assessing the capabilities of the Village Officials in the UNGGAI Census Division is their age. Most of them received their initial appointment, being at that time traditional leaders, some thirteen years ago, and few changes have occurred. Many of them although maintaining dignity and authority are approaching senility and therefore feel loathe to walk offenders under the N.A.Rs to Goroka for prosecution. They are therefore, losing most of their usefulness.

The Village Officials part in the improvement of living conditions is negligible as they themselves still live as their forefathers and set no example to their people. This, I feel, stems firstly from their being set in their ways because of the age factor outlined in above paragraph and secondly because the N.A.R. obligations have not been explained fully to them for some time, thirdly because it is several years since a Patrol including a Magistrate traversed the area.

Enclosed under Appendix "B" is a list of all Village Officials and recommendations.

COMMON ROLL.

As Tax monies had to be collected, both Officers were occupied on the Census Revision and Tax Collection. The compilation of the Common Roll was done at night and occasionally during the day when no Census was being taken.

First names were not accepted as they are only a family name, i.e. known only to the mother, father, brothers and sisters and even then are rarely used. So much so, that in the first three villages censused, if the parents of the person concerned were dead and he/she could not recall the name, either the brother or sister was called on and almost invariably was of no assistance whatsoever.

After these three villages, acceptance of first names was dropped and the Common Roll compiled with Principal names and Father's names only.

The actual compilation was completed before arriving back in Goroka where the final work e.g. cover sheets was completed. The Roll was then handed to the Assistant District Officer on Thursday 14th May, 1963.

The people en mass were not spoken to and informed of the Common Roll. The only time it was mentioned was during informal talks with a few and even then it was only outlined. The reaction was of mild curiosity and no questions were asked concerning the Common Roll.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The Census Statistics of the Unggai Census Division for 1963 show an overall population increase of 64.

Attached to this Patrol Report are the Village Population Sheets. The 1962/63 figures have been checked, re-checked and thoroughly gone through but cannot be reconciled with those of 1961/62.

It is my opinion that some error exists in the 1961/62 figures and cannot be located.

Please refer to my letter of 29th May, 1963 for further details of the population break up.

Highland Labour Scheme.

No Volunteers were accepted during the Patrol.

The Labour Availability Register has been brought up to date, details of which are included in my letter of the 29th May, 1963 to the Assistant District Officer.

Absentees.

The total number of absentees, including those at work locally and on the Coast was 204 (62 males , 142 Females).

The majority of absentees were explained by old age and infirmity.

At ASARIYUFA, four males and eight females were noticeably absent as they had broken away from their village, gone to live near KAMALIKI and did not bother to attend. At NAMBANUNA, one family of two males and three females were absent and as noone knew where they were or whether they intended to return, they were entered as absentees.

No cases of hiding from Census were reported.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

No Court of Native Affairs hearings were conducted or any pertaining thereto were sent to Goroka.

Numerous minor disputes concerning Bride-Price and pig trouble were settled by arbitration. Decisions reached seemed to satisfy the parties concerned.

CONCLUSION.

This was my first solo Patrol and also my first Patrol into the Unggai Census Division.

All aspects of Patrol Instructions were covered.

For an area that is not fertile, the Agricultural Department is doing a job and certainly trying to make it an area worth living in. That is by reason of the establishment of the UNGGAI TRADING SOCIETY and the many Patrols they conduct in the area.

Firstly, I feel that if we could do likewise , i.e. were Patrols and at least one under an Officer who has powers

powers under C.N.A., these people would start to hasten their advancement for their own benefit. With only one Patrol a year, they are neglected and consequently should not be criticised too harshly.

Secondly, that work on the road into the area should not be delayed in any shape or form. At the present time the people are literally 'on fire' with enthusiasm. At all places, talk was brought up by the people regarding the commencement date for work on the road.

Their willingness and enthusiasm is very high for they realise the benefits to be reaped.

A very interesting and beneficial Patrol which was greatly assisted by all those who accompanied me.

T. J. O'Connor
(T. J. O'CONNOR)
Cadet Patrol Officer

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION. GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO 15/62-63.

APPENDIX "A"

NATIVE MEDICAL ORDERLIES.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>Census Unit.</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
WAUWE/YOGUARA	YAVIYUFA	Very rarely in attendance at the Aid Post. A communal wash house nearby Aid Post dirty. His wife runs the Aid Post when he is away.
OPAVI/YOKAME	NIVI	Very Lazy Aid Post Dirty Does not Patrol.
BIKUKUNE/MONGOI	ILAFAIYUFA	A very conscientious and clean worker Has built a wash house with hot and cold water for Aid Post patients.
MOI/BOWOKU	URUMBA	Too busy playing cards to attend to patients. Rarely Patrols.

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION - GOROKA PATROL NO 15/62-63.

APPENDIX "B" VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>DESIGNATION</u>	<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
MUTAPA	Luluai	AFOIYUFA	POOR
NOTUNIMO	"	ALIGAIYUFA	FAIR
UME	Tultul	ALIGAIYUFA	Sly
DAU'A	"	ASARIYUFA	Rich. Elder.
SIMEI	Luluai	EFAKU	
ETANO	Luluai	FAMANOGU	Useless
DOAE	Tultul	"	
NINGISOLI	Luluai	Famundi-AFOMANI	Little above average.
SIMBANI	Luluai	GAVILIBA	Courted in Goroka.
BUKO	Luluai	GOTOBE	Poor (old)
APOLE	Tultul	GOTOBE	Average
AYAUFU	Luluai	HANAIYUHA	
UNGERE	Luluai	KABONA	Above average
NULIFU	Luluai	KEIYA	Poor. Very Lax.
MUSAKAI	Tultul	KEIYA	
OPIPI	Luluai	KEMA	Very Lax.
LOAIRO	Luluai	KOSINABAGU	Req. resignation at Patrol 61/62. s
LUMBIA	Luluai	LAFAIYUFA	Courted in Goroka.
KIRUPANA	Tultul	LENTEVEGU	Poor
LIHO	Luluai	MASUMABE	Old. Not impressive.
TUMEISA	Tultul	MASUMABE	Poor
CROSAVU	Tultul	MONOGIYUFA	Young and Keen.
FURENGI	Luluai	NAMAMOKE	Poor
LORU	Luluai	NAMAU(UKERI)	Useless.
KINERURU	Tultul	NAMAU(UKERI)	
NORIKI	Luluai	NAMAVIALI	WORTHLESS
HORAVI	Luluai	KAMBANUMA	Old and Lazy
LIRI	Tultul	NAMBANUMA	Lazy
GU'AU/FURENGI	Luluai	NOROME	
UGATOLEI	Tultul	CIAFAIYUFA	Fair.
MANDIMI	Luluai	OLIALAVIGU	Poor
LOMBUNA	Luluai	OTOMONAROE	Excellent
AUFA	Luluai	"	Very rich.
WAUWE	Tultul	"	Very helpful
KONO	Luluai	SENAFANIGAU	Very helpful
YOMBABUHA	Luluai	URUNBA	Non.comital
KIRUPANA	Tultul	URUMBA	Quite helpful
NUMU	Luluai	WANUMBARALOME	Requests resign 1963.
IVANA	Tultul	"	Little above average.
AMBIRIVA	Luluai	WA	Old and lazy
GIFOI	Luluai	WAW	Lazy, useless.

UNGGAI CENSUS DIVISION

GOROKA PATROL NO. 15/62-63.

APPENDIX "B" cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS - RECOMMENDATIONS.

<u>NAME</u>	<u>FATHER'S NAME</u>	<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>POSITION</u>	<u>REC.POS</u>	<u>REASON</u>
SINGORO	NOMANE	WATARIGU	V.N.	L.L.	Formerly Boss Boy on coast. An outstanding Leader. Retirement of L/L SEE BELOW.
AMBIRIVA	LUMBIA	WATARIGU	L/L	Retire	SENILITY
SIMBANI/YANGURE		GAVALIBA	L/L	Retire	Senility.
NUREIFA	GIRIO	"	V.N.	L/L	Retirement of L/L . Former Boss Boy on Coast. A Leader with a following.
LO'AIRO	FOROVA	KOSINABAGU	L/L	Retire	Own request through senility. Requested last year.
KENDAURA/KOROFA		"	V.N.	L/L	Elected by the people.
KUTA	AKE	"	V/W	T/T	Pidgin speaker Boss boy on Coast. Possesses leadership qualities.
NUMU	LAVOURE	WANUMBARALOWE	Retire L/L		Own request through senility.
GU'AU/FURENGI		NOKOME	V.N.	L/L	His work cannot be faulted. Death of L/L Elected by the people.
YAKMEXXXXXXXXXXXXXX					
DAWA	FAMUNDI	ASARIYUFA	T /T	L/L	His work cannot be faulted.
MANUS	GOTAVI	ASARIYUFA	V.N.	T/T	Pidgin speaker. Young and willing A leader.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of COROKA DIVISION
EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. COROKA N° 16 of 1962/63

Patrol Conducted by B. J. KNEEN, P.O.

Area Patrolled BENA CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 Interpreter, 1 Constable

Duration—From 14/5/1963 to 28/6/1963

Number of Days 30 days on Patrol

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June/August 1962

Medical July 1962

Map Reference "BENA N.L.G. COUNCIL", 1"=1 Mile (Compiled O.K. Alder)

Objects of Patrol Census Revision, Compilation of Common Roll,
Road Construction, Routine Administration

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

67-13-73

10th October, 1963.

The District Officer,
Geroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

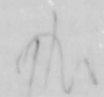
PATROL REPORT GOROKA 16-62/63:

The report and covering Assistant District Officer's remarks give a good picture and assessment of the development taking place in the BENA Census Division.

2. The difference in approach of the European settlers in the BENA as compared with the LOBA has long been noted and no doubt has had some influence on the people's attitudes and the progress that has been made but there are, I think, a large number of factors involved in the situation, including communications, particularly in the case of the UPPER BENA.

3. The benefits of Council amalgamation will become progressively apparent. Small units tend to retard development and in being too concerned about local as appears to be implied in paragraph 25 of the report, we come up against the real dangers of the parochial, which are to be avoided.

4. The report has raised a large number of local issues and your remarks indicate that they are receiving appropriate attention at the District level. Mr. Kneen is congratulated on producing a worth-while report that gives this Headquarters a clear and live picture of this important Census Division. I like his positive and optimistic approach.


(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

67-2-1

Sub-District Headquarters,
G O R O K A.
Eastern Highlands District.

3rd September, 1963.

District Officer,
GOROKA Division,
Eastern Highlands District.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA 16 of 1962/63

Please find attached in duplicate the above Patrol Report submitted by Mr. Kneen for the Bena Census Division. The Report is overdue but considering the circumstances of Mr. Kneen's movements over the last two months, the fact that the Patrol itself was interrupted, the amount of paper work entailed in compiling the Common Roll by himself, I do not feel that it is unreasonably late.

Included in the submission is a Contingency for Mr. Kneen's Camping Allowance, Village Population Registers and covering memo on Census Statistics in duplicate, 3 extra copies of appendix "A" which supplies details of children born 1956 to 1962 which could be of assistance to Education in the planning of schools within the Bena.

The Patrol Report is informative and constructive and requires the following comments:-

i) Paragraph 6 refers. It is planned that Mr. Kneen will return to the Bena Census Division in September and commence the necessary Road Development. This scheme has been discussed within the District Economic Development Committee and is most necessary for the development of the peoples of the Upper Bena.

ii) Paragraphs 11 & 12 refer. Child marriages are rapidly becoming a thing of the past and a decade ago child marriages in this area were the normal type.

iii) Paragraphs 14 & 15 refer. The schemes put forward here are very sound and I believe the Goroka Council should endeavour to procure suitable areas as recreation reserves where sporting activities could be promoted which would assist in breaking down old tribal barriers and bring the peoples together.

iv) Paragraphs 16-21 refer. Mr. Kneen's summing up here of the Bena people I feel, is quite sound and from my personal contact with the Bena people, I believe that they are not a lazy people and if the somewhat concentrated personal contact had been given these people by the European community as that received by the LOMA people, I am sure they would be much further developed than they are now. At the present moment concentrated development is in progress in the Upper Bena and the proposed follow up patrol by Mr. Kneen should give impetus to the development already going on.

v) Paragraphs 22-26 refer. Local Government. The step of amalgamating with the Lova Council is a big one but with the necessary supervision will prove most beneficial. The ward system of electing the new members certainly has its drawbacks but it is the one manner by which the Councillor may be favoured by the majority people. With the suggested Village Committees electing the one Councillor, the Councillor might have the committees for him but the people against him.

vi) Paragraph 28 refers. Rather than enlargements to SIGEREHE, I believe action should be taken to plan for similar centres at Megabo and Megenaga so that as soon as the access roads are complete and if detail surveys reveal the necessity of schools and aid posts in this area then the Council could take appropriate steps immediately if it desired to. I feel sure a school in both these places is a necessity.

vii) Paragraphs 29-35 refer. Agriculture. This aspect of the development of the Bena people appears to be in hand at the moment and with the increase of road access should allow Agriculture to extend its influence.

viii) Paragraphs 36-46 refer. Health and Hygiene. Given here is a reasonable picture of health and medical services in the Bena which will improve when the necessary roads have been completed.

ix) Paragraph 37 refers. This information should assist the Goroka Council and P.H.D. in determining the positions of the planned aid posts in the Ramu Falls area.

x) Paragraph 42 refers. Facilities should be improved for the mothers and with improved organization and the planned extended road system the Infant Welfare Clinics should be able to cover up to 75% of the population.

xi) Paragraphs 47-54 refer. Education. Once the extra access roads have been constructed into Megabo and Megenaga I believe the Education Department must take heed of the matter contained in these paragraphs and plan for more schools and greater development in the Upper Bena where the population warrants the development going into the schools along the main road.

xii) Paragraphs 56-59 refer. Missions. The work being done by the Missions within the area needs little comment but it is noteworthy that the leading Councillors in the area are followers of the S.D.A. Mission.

xiii) Paragraph 65 refers. This matter has been discussed on several occasions but a stalemate usually results as only part of the Census Unit wants to split. All members of the Matausa 1 Census Unit (i.e. the Clans Matausa 1 and 3) have land in the Middle East of the Upper Bena and the majority of the present Census Unit Matausa 1 do not want the split and the people living on the Ramu Divide have intimidated on previous occasions that they would leave their isolation and return to the more accessible area in the Middle East of the Upper Bena. I believe that this would be a step in advance if the whole Census Unit remained where it now is in the more developed and advanced area and the people living in the Ramu Falls area left their isolation and joined the remainder of the Census Unit. Only a detailed check of the numbers requesting to form a new Census Unit would allow a correct decision to be made in this area. Mr. Kneen will be requested to make a detailed submission during his forthcoming patrol into the Census Division.

67. 13. 73

xiv) The Patrol, I feel, has been well conducted and reported and contains quite a lot of useful information. The criticism of Education within the area is not unfounded and needs some immediate planning or there will emerge from the Bena Census Division a poor educated Lower Bena Community and a rich Upper Bena uneducated Community. The best method of future planning, I feel will be through the Goroka Council requesting the Education Department to give some thought and priority to the Education needs of the more populous Upper Bena.

Again the late submission of this document is regretted and Mr. Kneen is not entirely to blame as the report has been held up awaiting these comments since 20th August, 1963.

For your information and necessary action, please.



J. J. Pickrell
J. J. PICKRELL
A/Assistant District Officer.

Goroka, E.H.D.

2-2
ate to: The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOB I.

The above comments adequately cover all matters contained in Mr. Kneen's report.

I agree with the recommendations contained in paragraphs III, VI, XI and XIII.

The attention of the Regional Medical Officer has been drawn to the section of the report covering Health and Hygiene and the attention of the District Education Officer to the section covering education.

Mr. Kneen has submitted an interesting report. I am pleased with the improvements in his work.

O. J. Mathieson
O. J. MATHIESON
DISTRICT OFFICER. 9/9/63.

Sub-District Office,

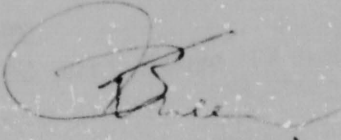
GOROKA

19th July, 1963.

Assistant District Officer,
GOROKA Sub-District.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No. 16 of 1962/63.

Patrol conducted by : B. J. Kneen, Patrol Officer Gd. 1.
Area Patrolled : BENA Census Division, entirely.
Patrol accompanied by : Interpreter ARDNASO
Constable YAZUP
Duration; : 14. 5. 63 to 31. 5. 63
12. 6. 63 to 15. 6. 63
17. 6. 63 to 25. 6. 63
and 28. 6. 63.
30 days on Patrol.
Last Patrol by D.N.A. : June-August, 1963
Last Patrol by P.H.D. : July, 1962.
Objects of Patrol : Annual Census revision,
Compilation of Common Roll,
Routine administration,
Road construction.


(B. J. KNEEN)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

14th May, 1963. Tuesday.

Patrol left Goroka 0945 per Landrover and was conveyed to LIOROFA Rest House, the commencing point of the Patrol as instructed. Set up camp and then arranged Patrol itinerary with Councillors. Took necessary steps to publicise the intended movements of the Patrol. Rest of day and part of night spent ruling up Carbon Triplicate Common Roll Books.

Slept LIOROFA Rest House.

15th May, 1963. Wednesday.

LIOROFA I and II and KOGORAMI lined for Census, Common Roll compilation and Medical Examination by A.P.O. from SIGEREHE. Walked to MEGABO Rest House ($\frac{3}{4}$ hr). MEGABO I lined for Census (MEGABO II and FAGASAGUMO failed to line; they had been previously advised). Census, medically examined and Common Roll compiled. Work on Common Roll until 2300 hrs.

Slept MEGABO Rest House.

16th May, 1963. Thursday.

Common Roll compiled and Census revised for MEGABO II and FAGASAGUMO. Walked to SAFANOTA Rest House (Ramu watershed) $3\frac{1}{2}$ hrs difficult walking. SAFANOTA lined, Common Roll compiled and Census revised.

Slept SAFANOTA Rest House.

17th May, 1963. Friday.

Patrol requested to census that part of MATAUSA I Census Unit which is known as MATAUSA III and complied. Walked to NUPANOTA Rest House (2 hours hard walking). Common Roll compiled and Census revised for NUPANOTA. Several C.N.As heard for Census evasion.

Slept NUPANOTA Rest House.

18th May, 1963. Saturday.

Walked to NAMPAVO Rest House (7 hours walking in pouring rain and mountain mist). Lined NAMPAVO I and II. Census revised and Common Roll compiled. Worked on Common Roll and Census Figures until 2200 hours.

Slept NAMPAVO Rest House.

19th May, 1963. Sunday

Walked to MEGABO Rest House (7 hours)

Slept MEGABO Rest House.

20th May, 1963. Monday.

Marked new road from MEGABO Rest House to end of present road at LIOROFA Rest House. Walked $\frac{1}{2}$ hour on to KOKALUGUREINAGA Rest House (near 'LIOROFA' Aid Post) from LIOROFA Rest House. Census Revision and Common Roll compiled for KOKALUGUREINAGA and OREGEI at Rest House. Worked on Common Roll into night.

Slept KOKALUGUREINAGA Rest House.

21st May, 1963. Tuesday.

Walked to NAFINE Rest House ($1\frac{1}{2}$ hours) Census Revision and Common Roll compiled for NAFINE and KAFONAGA. Walked to KORITAFI Rest House ($1\frac{1}{2}$ hours). Attendance unsatisfactory so afternoon spent on Common Roll compilations.

Slept KORITAFI Rest House.

DIARY (continued)

22nd May, 1963. Wednesday.

KORITABA lined, Census Revised, Common Roll compiled. Walked to MATAUSA Rest House (1 1/2 hours). Common Roll compiled and Census revised for MATAUSA I and MATAUSA II. Only part of FAGASA lined and so that Census Unit was instructed to appear at KAIYUFA Rest House at a later stage in the Patrol. Walked to SIGOIYA Rest House (1 1/2 hours). Common Roll compiled and Census revised for SIGOIYA. Worked on Common Roll till 2200.

Slept SIGOIYA Rest House.

23rd May, 1963, Thursday.

Heavy rain all morning. Afternoon Common Roll compiled and Census revised for MONIBI, SAFA NO. 1 and HOFAGAIYUFA. Night spent working on Common Roll.

Slept SIGOIYA Rest House.

24th May, 1963, Friday.

Walked to KAPOGUI/SAFAYUFA Rest House (1 hour). Census revised and Common Roll compiled for KAPOGUI and SAFAYUFA. Walked to MOHOWETO I Rest House (1 hour). Only 6 persons were present despite the fact that they had been advised of Patrol's intentions several days earlier. (Councillor was not in attendance). They were instructed to report at KOISIPA Rest House the next morning. Walked to KOISIPA/YANOTA Rest House (1hr) Common Roll compiled and Census revised for KOISIPA AND YANOTA. Worked on Common Roll until 2300 hrs.

Slept KOISIPA Rest House.

25th May, 1963, Saturday.

MOHOWETO I lined at KOISIPA/YANOTA Rest House (as previously commented upon) where Census revised and Common Roll compiled. Courtesy call paid at Lutheran Mission Rintebe. To Rintebe Rest House (15 minutes). Lined REIFARA, SEGEIYA, NAKAMITO and NUMARONAGA for Census Revision and Common Roll Compilation. Worked on Common Roll until 2300 hrs.

Slept RINTEBE Rest House

26th May, 1963. Sunday.

Worked on Common Roll all morning. Walked to KISIVIGA Rest house (2 hours)

Slept KISIVIGA.

27th May, 1963. Monday.

Census Revision for SAFANAGA II, GAFARUGA and SAFA II. (SAFA II reported at KISIVIGA Rest House although they had previously been told that the Patrol would census them at their own Rest House about 30 minutes away). Walked to MASAGU/MIPOMO II area (1 hr) en route ITIPIGA Rest House. Census revised and Common Roll compiled for MASAGU and MIPOMO II. Walked on to ITIPIGA Rest House (another hour). Census revised and Common Roll compiled for MEGANAGU and SABIRI. Worked till 2300 on Common Roll.

Slept ITIPIGA Rest House

28th May, 1963. Tuesday.

Walked to KOROPA Rest House (1 hour). Common Roll compiled and Census revised for KOROPA. To SIGEREHE (1 hour). Discussions at Rural Health Centre and with school teacher. To SIGEREHE Rest House (10 minutes). Rest House found to be in a disgraceful condition (considering that there are 1,200 people living within 30 minutes walk who all live at SIGEREHE). Thus afternoon was spent erecting a new Rest House.

Slept SIGEREHE.

DIARY (continued)29th May, 1963. Wednesday.

Common Roll compilation and Census Revision for YOGIYOH, GINIBI, NAPAIYUFA, YIPOMO (1), NAIYUFA and OIAFAYUFA. SINARUGA appeared for Census but it was found that the Census Register for the new Census Unit which had allegedly been prepared by the previous Patrol was apparently non-existent. SINARUGA were then advised that the Patrol would return to them at a later date after a search had been made for the missing document. Several C.W.A. cases heard. Worked until midnight compiling the Common Roll.

Slept SIGEREHE Rest House.

30th May, 1963. Thursday

Assisted Medical Assistant at SIGEREHE in the marking out of a prototype Infant Welfare Clinic at SIGOYA. Supervised work on MEGABO Road until 1600. Courtesy visit to Mr. M. Gillies plantation at SIGEREHE. Much administratively useful information was gleaned from Mr. Gillies.

Slept SIGEREHE Rest House

31st May, 1963. Friday.

Writing Patrol Report whilst waiting for vehicle. 1300 as previously had been advised, a vehicle arrived and transported myself to KAINANTU. Interpreter and Policemen remained at SIGEREHE to continue with previously allotted duties.

END OF STAGE 1 of PATROL

It had been this Officer's instructions to Patrol only the Upper Bena. Another Officer was to Patrol the Lower Bena area. I was later advised that it was now necessary for me to complete the whole Bena Census Division and thus the Patrol was remounted on:

12th June, 1963. Wednesday

1430 arrived back at SIGEREHE. Spent afternoon ruling up carbon triplicate books in preparation for Common Roll compilation.

Slept SIGEREHE Rest House.

13th June, 1963. Thursday.

All day spent supervising construction of MEGABO Road.

Slept SIGEREHE Rest House.

14th June, Friday. Walked to Makia Rest House (4 hours)

Afternoon spent arranging Patrol itinerary with Councillors and arranging for publicity to be given to Patrol's intended movements.

Slept MAKIA.

15th June, 1963. Saturday

Hitch-hiked to GOROKA to obtain certain information from office files.

Slept GOROKA.

16th June, Sunday

Observed.

Slept GOROKA.

17th June, 1963. Monday.

Returned to MAKIA 1000 hrs. Census revision and Common Roll compilation for MOHOWETO II, KENIMARO, MAKIA, KERINAGA, SIGOMI APUFA, NAPAMAGOMA and FAGASA (the latter had previously been told to line at KAIYUFA). Worked on Common Roll until midnight.

Slept MAKIA Rest House.

DIARY (Continued).

18th June, 1963. Tuesday.

Walked to MAGITU (2 hours). Common Roll compiled and Census revised for SAMIGONI and MAGAHIYUFA. SOSIUGU failed to line and claimed that they had not heard of my intentions. Afternoon and part night working on backlog of Common Roll compilation from previous day and to-day. Courtesy call on schoolteacher.

Slept MAGITU Rest House.

19th June, 1963. Wednesday.

To HOFAGA Rest House (total walking time 2 hours). SOSIUGU lined on road en route for Census Revision and Common Roll compilation. Census Revised and Common Roll compiled for HOFAGA and KAFETEGU at HOFAGA Rest House.

Slept HOFAGA Rest House.

20th June, 1963. Thursday.

Walked to KAPUGUMARIGI (1 hour). Census revised and Common Roll compiled. Walked on to KOROFEIGU Rest House ($\frac{1}{2}$ hour). Census Revised and Common Roll compiled for NUFA, NAGAMITO and BENIMETO. Worked on Common Roll till 2200 hrs.

Slept KOROFEIGU Rest House.

21st June, 1963. Friday.

Walked to KETAROBO Rest House (Walking time via UPEGU Plantatio $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours). Discussions re numerous native complaints with Manager UPEGU Plantation en route. Census Revision and Common Roll compilation for KETAROBO and UPEGU.

Slept KETAROBO Rest House.

22nd June, Saturday.

Walked to KATAGU Rest House (2 hours). Common Roll compiled and Census Revised for KATAGU. Heavy rain forced the Patrol to remain at KATAGU for the afternoon and night.

Slept KATAGU.

23rd June, Sunday.

Day observed.

Slept KATAGU.

24th June, Monday.

Walked to KAIYUFA Rest House via MAKIA (4 hours), Census revised and Common Roll compiled for KAIYUFA, KOKINAGA and SAFANAGA I

Slept KAIYUFA.

25th June, 1963. Tuesday.

Walked to SIKIEI School (1 hour). Patrol returned to GOROKA.

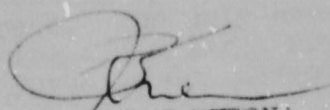
28th June, 1963.

By landrover to SIGEREHE. Census Revision and Common Roll compilation for SINARUGA. (This Census Unit was previously neglected due to the misplacing of the Tax Register.

Returned to GOROKA per Landrover.

END OF DIARY.

30 days on Patrol
28 nights camped out.


(B.J.KNEEN)
Patrol Officer

PATROL REPORT NO. 16 of 1962/63 - BENA BENA CENSUS DIVISION.
GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The Patrol was instructed to carry out the Annual Census Revision, compile the Common Roll and to carry out certain road works.
2. For a detailed description of the environment in the Bena Census Division please refer to the Local Government Survey written by Mr. F.G.DRIVER and dated 14th November, 1959.
3. Throughout the text of the report, I shall occasionally differentiate between the two distinct areas in the Bena, viz. the Upper Bena and the Lower Bena. The Lower Bena contains approximately one third of the population of the Census Division and is generally more advanced than the other area. The larger area of land is contained in the Lower Bena, which is located in the main Goroka Valley. The Upper Bena is the headwaters of the Bena River. It is smaller, more isolated, more densely populated and more fertile than the Lower Bena. Much can be done in the Upper Bena due to its favourable environments and the attitudes of its people, but until the last couple of years it has been somewhat neglected.
4. The main reason for the lack of development in the Upper Bena was its isolation, this compared with other Goroka areas to which a network of roads were established many years ago. Since the construction of the road to SIGEREHE in the heart of the Upper Bena 3 years ago, development of that region has been amazing.
5. A Local Government Council was established in the Bena in 1960. It has contributed greatly to economic, social and welfare development in the Census Division.
6. It is my contention that the extension of a road network in the Bena, the Upper Bena particularly, is now an essential step to hasten progress in all spheres in the Bena. The Upper Bena road does, I feel, bear out this contention as most development has occurred in the villages closest to this road, diminishing as they become more distant. I hope in the text of this report to substantiate and illustrate this point particularly.

NATIVE AFFAIRS AND NATIVE ATTITUDES.

7. Due to the limited time available to complete the Common Roll, the Patrol concentrated mainly on Census Revision and Common Roll compilation and it was not possible to spend much time on the more routine or informal aspects of an Annual Patrol.
8. The Patrol was, on most occasions well received. Most persons, particularly Councillors and particularly the younger more prominent personalities co-operated very well with the Patrol.
9. An amazing fact was that there were no requests for pig or bride price disputes to be arbitrated. Altogether there were 23 C.N.As held, 22 of which were for breach of Census Regulations, the other was for stealing by a domestic servant at the Rural Health Centre, Sigerche. The only common arbitrations were for marital strife and a large number of offences by what could be called juvenile delinquents, as below.
10. Offences by these juveniles, all of which were settled by arbitration, involved stealing, maliciously wounding pigs and a few sexual offences. The main offenders were young well dressed lads, who had been at school until approximately

Standard 3 (mainly Mission Schools) and who had either elected to discontinue attending school or who had been expelled for unsatisfactory conduct or attendance. Most of these complaints had been settled satisfactorily previously but were brought forward by Councillors for advice, such problems having arisen only recently. The form of settlement which seems to have been adopted is chastisement by their clan, such as putting them to communal work and holding them up to slight ridicule. This appeared to be quite a satisfactory method of bringing these juveniles into line but the situation will probably continue to occur and spread as children become more educated.

11. About six instances of marriage to 'child brides' were detected. In all cases it was found that although they were married they were not yet living with their husbands. However, by being married so young they are deprived of a certain amount of liberty and the ideal whereby they can choose their own husbands. It was found in most cases that the head men and clansmen were very much against the marriages of child brides. It was also observed that in most cases the foster-parent had sold her **merely** to be rid of an obligation and to gain certain economic considerations. The other case was where a very young girl had been sold by her very old father who said he wanted to see her married before he died. In all cases the husband was about 20 years old, and a certain amount of ridicule was given to them by the Patrol, which was to the effect that it is **unmanly** to marry a girl so young. This seemed to prove effective with the young men in two cases divorcing their wives and demanding the return of Bride Price, claiming in effect that they had received inferior products for their pay.

12. It does seem, however, that the only way of completely eradicating the practice of marriage of child brides is to enact a law or Council Rule prohibiting the marriage of girls under a certain age, whether the marriage is consummated or not, as in the latter instance the girl is treated as little more than an unpaid labourer. The feeling amongst the people would probably be in favour of such a regulation.

13. As has been stated previously, one of the features of the pattern of development in the Bena is that the further the village is from a road, the less sophisticated and prosperous is that community. Local Government, however, seems to be drawing these more isolated communities into awareness of their inferiority and they are willing and trying to breach the gap. The ideal is that all communities should develop equally and steps therefore should be taken to bring these people up to the same standards as the others. Roads into all accessible areas seem to be the best method of accomplishing this.

14. There has been, with the exception of the Native Local Government Council, very little inter-community development in the Bena. It is, of course, desirable that larger communities should develop rather than that the people should continue to live and retain interests only within their own small clans or tribal groups. With this in mind, I suggest that some efforts be made towards that end. There is at present only one social organisation in the Bena, viz a Women's Club with women from within the MAKIA region. This has been very successful with the women engaging in sporting activities in Goroka and even once in Madang.

15. The organization of men's clubs, the building of sports fields and the organization of regular sporting competitions, e.g. soccer, throughout the Bena might help to form a larger more viable community.

16. The general opinion of the Bena people in and around Goroka, is that, in comparison with other tribes, they are more inclined towards natavism, e.g. in their customs, dress etc. they are less inclined towards change.

17. I disagree with this and contend that although they appear to be such, this is merely because they have, the Upper Bena in particular, had less contact with the Administration than have other groups around Goroka.

18. The following points bear out my opinion. The Lower Bena, who have had much more contact with the Administration are as sophisticated and economically well off as any Goroka group. There has never been a major natavistic movement reported in the Bena, although in the riots that occasionally occur in the Upper Bena, bows and arrows are used when sticks and stones are the accepted weapons elsewhere. The rate of development in the Upper Bena since the establishment of the Upper Bena road is such that it will put the villages, in close proximity to that road, on a par with any Goroka group within the next couple of years and if it had been built a few years earlier they would now be ahead of most groups.

19. I disagree entirely with Mr. Andrews, who patrolled the Bena last year and who commented at length in his Patrol Report that they were a lazy indolent group and who entered in nearly every Village Book, his feelings about their being a lazy group of betel-nut chewing and card playing gamblers. Betel nut is only commonly partaken of in a few villages in the region of the Bena Gap, to where it is imported from the Ramu. Furthermore native custom restricts it to only mature men.

20. These people certainly cannot be described as lazy. If by lazy, that Officer meant reticent towards work, then he was quite correct, but who is eager to work? I feel that these people still maintain the attitude, as stated in the aforementioned Local Government Survey, that when the Administration proposes to them any ~~project~~ project, that we must firstly prove to them that the project is worthwhile to them. That is a reasonable test and shows more intelligence if not willingness, than the groups located in some areas who are blindly led and who sometimes become dissatisfied when a project proves a failure.

21. The general opinion of the Native Situation as gained by this Patrol, was that the Bena people are a group with a far greater potentiality than most. However, they are still at the stage where they must be continually guided rather than advised.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

22. The Bena and the Lova Local Government Councils have recently agreed to amalgamate. This is a radical step as it will unite two large groups of people, each only a part of a linguistic group and each with different customs, attitudes, sophistication and standards of development. The Bena is part of the large (70,000) HARUPNA Linguistic Group and it is interesting that they are to unite with a foreign linguistic group rather than with others who are linguistically and otherwise related.

23. The fact that there are two Councils uniting illustrate that they regard geographic and thus economic (Bena and Lova having these in common) as being more important than natavistic bonds.

24. I feel, as does Mr Alder, the Council's Supervising Officer, that this should prove to be a great success. However in the early stages really close supervision will be necessary to guide them along a rational path. The attitude of the Bena people who shall be numerically superior is in many ways better than that of the Lova people and it is most unlikely that they will press their numeric superiority.

25. It does seem however that when these Councils unite, which shall create a large Council of over 25,000 persons. that they are getting further away from being true LOCAL Government Councils.

26. The word system of electing Councillors is fallible in that the candidate from the largest clan is sure to be elected. The principle in favour of that is that an able Councillor might be able to pull those clans together and form larger communities. It is unlikely, however that many such Councillors of that calibre can be found at this stage of political development and therefore it might be necessary to make further adjustments such as expansion of the Village Committee system. An elected village committee which is in effect an electoral college and which elects one of its members as Councillor would perhaps be a fair and workable system. Such a village committee should in such a case meet regularly with its Councillor to discuss the work of the Council and its Councillor as well as their own local problems.

27. The Bena Council has made notable contributions to the welfare of its people, particularly in the fields of Health and Education and its work will be commented on under those headings.

28. The Council Lease at SIGEREHE (4.5 acres) is now almost fully developed, containing a Hospital ward, aid post, nurses' quarters, medical assistant's residence, school class rooms, Dowsett type teacher's residence, native teacher's residence and driver's residence. With the construction as proposed of the new Assistant Health Inspector's residence it shall be fully developed. Considering that it is most probable that Medical and Education facilities shall be expanded, it is necessary that the Council should make immediate application for an extension to their lease. They should also make application for the sites of the proposed new aidposts in the Ramu Fall area.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES.

29. The income of these people is mainly derived from coffee, tobacco, kaukau, vegetables and peanuts, all of which are purchased at road sides by local buyers. On almost any day of the week one can travel along the Upper Bena Road and see stacks of bags of produce and vendors waiting at numerous points along the road for the buyers to come. I believe from talks with buyers that produce offered for sale has nearly trebled in quantity over the last 12 months.

30. There are now about 4 societies formed by D.A.S.F. for cattle breeding. D.A.S.F. has also established a couple of fish ponds.

31. I have no doubt that considering the extent of competition between buyers, that if new roads are constructed then these buyers will use them regularly. The system of road-side buying seems to be working very well and reasonable prices are being paid.

32. The Ramu Fall villages of SAFANOTA, NUPANOTA and NAMPAVO 1 and 2 are at too low an altitude to engage in the normal cash cropping. Also there is the problem of their isolation.

At present NAMPAVO is about 9 hours walking from MEGABO, if they are fully laden. It is hoped to construct a bridle path to NAMPAVO and the other villages in the near future. Such a track could easily cut down the walking time to NAMPAVO to 4 hours. This could have a great effect on their economy. I feel that if these people have such reasonable an access to the road-head, then they can bring products to MEGABO where they can be sold to the buyers who will visit MEGABO when the MEGABO Road is complete.

33. The products which they can sell are breadfruit, lowlands pineapples and pawpaws and coconuts. All of these items are scarce in Goroka and sell at very high prices at the Goroka market. For example, breadfruit sell at approximately 4/- each, coconuts 2/- or 3/- and the lowlands pineapples at 2/-. It can be seen that they will thus have as good economic prospects as any Bena Clan.

FORESTRY

34. No stands of what appeared to be good commercially exploitable timber were noticed by the Patrol.

35. The Upper Bena region is generally well timbered, but the Lower Bena suffers an almost acute shortage of timber. However, it is now noticeable that seedlings are springing up above the kunai in many areas and the problem should thus be resolved in about 5 years, assuming that the people refrain from *burning* off large areas of grassland for hunting purposes, the practice in the past which was the cause of de-forestation.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

36. A feature of this topic in the Bena Census Division is the part being played by the Council in providing Medical Facilities. There is now the Rural Health Centre at Sigerehe, which has 3 brick buildings, and 2 brick Aid Posts in other centres. Plans at present are for the construction of another brick residence at SIGEREHE and two more permanent materials aid posts. In addition, the Council landrover which is based at Sigerehe is almost exclusively at the use of the Rural Health Centre for Infant Welfare, Ambulance and Staff movement functions.

37. The establishment of Aid Post sites in the Ramu Falls area has been the subject of much comment in the past. The only method of selecting sites should be to consider distances involved in walking. Times are as follows:

MEGABO-SAFANOTA	5 hours.
SAFANOTA-NUPANOTA	3 hours.
NUPANOTA-NAMPAVO	9 hours.
NAMPAVO-MEGABO	9 hours.

It will be seen therefore that the only logical site for the first to be constructed is at NAMPAVO (in the vicinity of the Rest House). If it is then intended to construct 2 more, then to put one at SAFANOTA and one at NUPANOTA or if only one is considered desirable, to put it half way between SAFANOTA and NUPANOTA. There are a few outlying hamlets but as the communities develop they shall probably move closer to the main village or a Community centre, such as an Aid Post.

38. Dysentery accounts for approximately 80% of Infant Mortality. Pneumonia and Malaria are the most common reasons for adult mortality. Malaria seems to be spreading into the Upper Bena through the Bena Gap area, probably occasioned by the movement of persons from Malarial areas through that pass into the Bena. I have heard that P.H.D. intends to conduct a survey into the transmission of Malaria from the lowlands into the highlands and suggest that this would be a Good place to investigate.

39. There is now three Infant Welfare Sisters based at SIGEREHE. It is their duty to attend to Infant Welfare throughout the Bena. In this regard, the Bena people are probably one of the most fortunate groups in the Highlands. However co-operation on the part of the mothers leaves much to be desired.

40. During the Patrol the benefits and principles of Infant Welfare were explained on many occasions. It appeared that Infant Welfare Staff have never bothered to explain the functions of their work to the people. Most people appeared to understand the principles of preventative medicine after it had been explained to them and I am informed that attendances at clinics have greatly improved recently.

41. Other reasons for poor attendance are the long distances which mothers often have to travel to attend clinics and their reluctance to walk to clinics if the weather appears inclement and the failure of the nurses to arrive on all occasions (although I believe that this happens very rarely). Probably part of the trouble in the latter case is that the mothers are not properly made aware of the dates of intended visits.

42. Facilities for infant welfare clinics are usually very poor, often consisting only of a tree with a low branch on which to hang the scales. During the Patrol a prototype Infant Welfare Clinic was constructed at SIGOYA, after consultation with the Rural Health Centre staff. I have not seen the finished building, but, if it proves ideal then it is suggested that, through the Local Government Council, similar clinics be constructed at centres where clinics are conducted. The Council would only need to supply hinges, nails etc. but the clinics should be of as high a standard of construction as possible. To make these buildings look permanent will, in the Native mind, bring them to realise that Infant Welfare is a permanent factor and not just a passing phase of Administration. These buildings should have signs on them, reading for example: "INFANT AND MATERNAL WELFARE CLINIC, SIGOYA, NEXT VISIT BY SISTER ON FRIDAY 28-9-63". It would therefore be a simple matter for any person to know the date on which the next visit will be made.

43. At present, for quite valid reasons, clinics are only conducted at places accessible by road. It does appear however, that if proper facilities are available, they should be conducted at greater number of centres along those roads.

44. Infant Welfare and other medical services will be greatly improved when additional roads are constructed to provide greater access to more isolated and usually more needy groups.

45. An Assistant Health Inspector, trained in Suva, was posted to SIGEREHE during the course of the Patrol. His work in the Bena should prove to be quite valuable. The question of his co-operation with the Council Health Committee should be discussed with the Council and that Committee as soon as possible. I think that one of the main principles should be to educate rather than to inspect and thus it would be a good idea to have him working with and through the Council Hygiene Committee.

46. In general, judging by previous reports, the general standard of health in the Bena appears to have improved in keeping with the expansion of medical facilities, but it is too centralised, most advances being restricted to areas close to roads. Services must be expanded into the more isolated areas.

EDUCATION.

47. European teachers conduct Government schools at SIOKIEI, MAGITU, and KAPUGUMARIGI in the Lower Bena and at SIGEREHE in the Upper Bena. The S.D.A. Mission conducts a very good school at SIGIYA in the Upper Bena. The Lutheran Mission conducts a Teacher's Training College at RINTEBE in the Upper Bena and a school where trainees practice teaching up to Standard I. The Catholic Mission runs an exceptionally good school at ~~KETAROB~~ KATAFAU.

48. Considering the population pattern, it seems to me that the Government is concentrating unduly on the Lower Bena. Native teachers assist at all schools and another "Dowsett" house is being constructed at MAGITU for a second European teacher. I understand that staff at the SIOKIEI and KAPUGUMARIGI Schools will soon be expanded.

49. All this makes me wonder if some people have ever seen a map of the BENA. For example, there are only three average size villages which are closer to the MAGITU School than to any other school, yet it is the most rapidly expanding. Pupils from KAPUGUMARIGI attend the MAGITU school and pupils from MAGITU attend the KAPUGUMARIGI school.

50. The need is greatest in the Upper Bena yet all effort is being concentrated on the Lower Bena.

51. I suggest that the Education Department make it a policy that pupils are accepted only at the nearest school and that they not be solicited by a more distant school unless the closer school is full to capacity and the more distant is not full to capacity.

52. Appendix "A" submitted herewith shows the number of children from each village in each age-group from "born 1957" to "Born 1962". This should help the Education Department to plan its needs and the most necessary locations for schools. I suggest that expansion of any school should not be greater than expansion according to the needs of any other school and that any additional schools be erected or any additional staff posted to the Upper Bena. When the present expansion at MAGITU is complete then it will almost be necessary to make the MAGITU area one of compulsory education, in order to fill it to capacity and there should be no reason at present why any school cannot be filled to capacity.

53. Boarding facilities are often mentioned as being a necessity at some schools. Such facilities are not necessary at any school in the Lower Bena as no child needs to walk more than 1½ hours to the nearest school. In the Upper Bena, however, things are different. In order to make regular attendance from certain villages possible, it is necessary to provide boarding facilities as does the SIGIYA S.D.A. Mission. An alternative would be to construct a school in the vicinity of MATAUSA or MONIBI and at LIORCFA. In addition it would be necessary to greatly increase the facilities at SIGEREHE which is the centre of a large population or to construct an additional school, say at MEGANAGU after that road is completed. If such a course were adopted it would only be necessary to provide boarding facilities for students from the RAMU Falls area, viz SAFANOTA, NUPANOTA and NAMPAVO 1 and 2.

54. The Census revealed a total of 376 males and 100 females attending Government schools and 321 males ~~and 321~~ and 61 females attending Mission Schools. The balance of sexes among school pupils is still most satisfactory.

55. For statistics re schools being attended, please refer to the Patrol Report of the last Bena Patrol submitted by Mr. R. Andrews P.O. The situation in this regard appears to be little changed.

MISSIONS.

56. Mission Stations are located at SIGOIYA, S.D.A. European Pastor/Teacher in charge: RINTEBE, LUTHERAN Mission with several Europeans on its staff; and the ROMAN Catholic Mission School at KATAGABU, which is staffed by Sisters from Goroka, Monday to Friday.

57. The struggle for zones of influence which was reported by previous Officers seems to have resolved itself, with present zones of influence being roughly defined by the proximity to Mission stations. The exception is that the Roman Catholic Mission is gaining much support in the Ramu Fall villages, due to the willingness of the Catholic Priests to frequently visit that area. Many pupils from these neglected villages now attend Catholic boarding schools.

58. The S.D.A. Mission seems to have the largest and strongest following while the influence of the Lutherans is waning and that of the Roman Catholics fairly static.

59. Two of the most prominent laymen in the S.D.A. are also two of the most prominent Councillors viz. Councillor ANIS of NAPAINÉ and Councillor AKEPA of SIGOIYA. They are doing an extremely creditable job in and outside their Communities and do not let their sectarian views enter into their Council and Committee work.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

60. As previously stated, the building of access roads is most necessary in the BENA. My proposals which have been previously submitted to the A.D.O. Goroka, are to construct additional roads which will give reasonable access to nearly every Upper BENA Village. To do this it is necessary only to extend a couple of already completed or partially completed roads in such a manner that they form two loop roads, one on either side of the main Upper BENA Road. The only villages which shall not be in proximity to a vehicle road shall be those of the RAMU falls. To these it is proposed to construct a bridle path which is capable of being widened as a full vehicular track. I have walked over all these routes and believe that there shall be no insurmountable difficulties involved and that grades shall be quite good.

61. In addition it is proposed to construct a road linking the Upper Bena and the DUNANTINA Valleys. Such a road will provide an alternate route to HENGANOFI and be through a more densely populated area. It is possible that this road might be shorter and better graded than the present road.

62. If the often heard request for a road to MADANG from the Highlands ever turns into a project, then I believe the possibility of constructing it through the BENA Gap and SAFANOTA would be well worth while investigating. Many people who have never walked to SAFANOTA and looked down the PURIA River Valley to DUMPU do not believe it feasible, but having walked to SAFANOTA, I believe that there would be no difficulty, except

shortage of funds and labour, to construct a road as far as DUMPU. If it is possible to construct a road from DUMPU to the Coast South of Madang, then it is possible to build a good road from Madang to Goroka. At present it takes 1 1/2 hours to drive from GOROKA to the end of the Upper BENA Road and that is approximately the same distance by road as the distance following a river from DUMPU to the end of that road.

63. The Common Roll for the BENA Census Division is submitted herewith. Appendix "B" refers.

64. One point which occurs to me is that included on the Roll are the names of several persons who have been convicted of Capital Offences and either have served their term of imprisonment and been released or will soon be released and numerous persons who are definitely insane. I believe that such persons are ineligible to vote in Australia.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

65. A request was made to the Patrol to take action to have MATAUSA NO. 1 Census Unit broken up into two Census Units to be called MATAUSA No. 1 and MATAUSA No.3. The request is quite valid as they are two separate Clans or Sub-Clans, one being located in the middle east of the Upper BENA and the other being about 2 days hard walking from there, located in the RAMU Falls region, near SAFANOTA. The latter is the Clan commonly known as MATAUSA No. 3. From their view-point the request is because they are often required to walk to MATAUSA NO.1 by Patrol Officers who are not aware of their location. From an Administration view-point it gives a false picture to census them in the one Unit ~~Unit~~ when one clan is in a very isolated area and the other in a more advanced region.

CONCLUSION.

It appears that a good native situation exists in the BENA. The Bena people are a reasonably progressive and energetic people. The writer advocates particularly, increased activity in road development, decentralization of Health Services and increased Educational activity in the Upper BENA region. These points are as previously commented upon.

This was a most enjoyable and interesting Patrol.



(B.J.KNEEN)
Patrol Officer.

Attached:
Village Population Register and covering memorandum
Appendix "A" Children
Appendix "B" Common Roll

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
ORECEI	1	2	2	1	3	6	3	1	3	4	2	0	4	1	
REIFARA	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	
SABIRI	3	0	0	2	2	1	0	0	4	1	3	0	1	2	
SAFA No. 1	1	4	2	3	1	5	2	2	5	6	5	1	5	2	
SAFA No. 2	7	5	3	2	10	9	5	1	5	11	6	4	2	2	
SAFAIYUFA	6	5	3	2	4	5	5	2	2	2	0	6	4	4	

CENSUS OF CHILDREN BORN 1956 TO 1962
 (Vide Paragraph No. 52 of Patrol Report, under heading 'Education')

VILLAGE	YEAR OF BIRTH													
	1956		1957		1958		1959		1960		1961		1962	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
ARUFA	1	1	1	1	2	1	0	0	2	3	0	0	2	2
BENIMETO	0	3	2	0	5	3	1	1	5	6	1	2	1	2
PAGASA	2	2	1	0	1	0	2	2	0	0	0	3	1	0
PAGASAGUMO	0	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
GAFARUGA	1	0	1	0	1	2	0	0	3	1	2	0	0	0
GJINIBI	0	0	0	1	3	1	0	1	0	3	0	0	0	1
HOFAGA	5	3	4	3	1	2	4	8	5	0	2	3	6	6
HOFAGAIYUFA	5	1	2	3	3	5	0	3	5	3	2	5	2	5
KAFETEQU	0	1	1	5	5	3	1	2	3	3	2	1	5	6
KAPONAGA	4	1	1	5	5	3	2	0	3	7	7	6	5	2
KAIYUFA	2	1	3	1	1	4	3	3	5	5	6	4	4	3
KAFUGUI	7	2	1	2	5	8	4	4	4	6	7	2	4	2
KAFUGUMARICI	4	6	3	5	10	10	1	8	9	8	3	7	8	11
KATAGU	4	8	1	1	7	2	2	2	4	5	2	4	4	3
KENDIMARO	4	4	0	2	4	3	5	2	3	1	3	4	3	2
KERINAGA	1	6	1	5	5	0	5	2	2	3	2	0	2	3
KETAROBO	6	0	2	1	5	4	2	5	5	4	1	3	4	1
KOGORA 'AMI	2	1	2	4	5	5	1	2	6	6	6	1	3	2
KOISIPA	1	3	2	3	2	1	1	2	4	7	1	3	2	2
KOKALUGUREINAGA	1	1	2	2	2	6	2	3	2	3	1	3	6	4
KOKINACA	2	1	2	5	3	6	5	2	10	8	9	4	3	5
KORITAPA	4	8	5	3	7	6	7	5	3	5	6	7	6	0
KOROPA	0	1	3	2	3	3	3	1	1	4	1	3	7	4
LIOROPA No. 1	5	2	8	5	6	3	8	7	4	6	2	5	3	6
LIOROPA No. 2	0	2	9	3	4	7	1	2	5	1	3	2	2	4
MAGAHYUFA	7	3	3	2	2	3	0	4	4	5	1	3	1	5
MAKIA	0	4	0	4	1	2	1	1	4	9	2	0	1	5
MASAGU	1	1	2	2	0	0	1	3	1	3	0	1	1	0
MATAUSA No. 1	3	0	3	1	2	0	2	0	2	1	2	3	0	1
MATAUSA No. 2	2	2	1	2	2	5	0	4	1	4	1	2	2	4
MEGABO No. 1	3	0	5	5	2	4	0	3	7	4	4	1	2	8
MEGABO No. 2	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	1	1	1
MEGENACU	4	2	5	8	8	5	6	3	4	6	6	3	5	6
MIFOMO No. 1	2	1	2	4	2	7	5	4	2	4	6	1	5	1
MIFOMO No. 2	4	3	4	2	8	2	2	3	4	5	7	2	5	2
MOHOWETO No. 1	7	3	1	5	3	5	3	4	8	6	6	7	6	4
MOHOWETO No. 2	2	2	2	1	4	2	0	2	1	4	5	2	4	4
MONIBI	3	2	6	1	4	3	0	3	5	0	3	5	2	2
NAGAMITOBO	4	7	8	5	8	5	1	1	6	11	3	3	9	8
NAIYUFA	3	1	1	2	3	1	0	3	2	0	1	1	2	6
NAKAMITO	8	2	5	3	3	8	3	3	10	4	5	4	3	7
NAMPAYO No. 1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	2	1
NAMPAYO No. 2	3	1	2	2	2	1	2	2	6	0	3	2	0	2
NAPATNE	1	0	3	2	1	6	4	1	4	4	1	2	2	2
NAPAIYUFA	1	1	1	4	3	2	2	3	2	1	1	1	4	2
NAPAMAGONA	2	4	4	2	2	0	3	2	4	4	2	2	6	3
NUMARONAGA	5	0	4	3	2	4	1	2	3	4	4	6	2	4
NUPA	5	2	4	1	5	3	0	1	2	7	2	5	2	3
NUPANOTA	1	1	0	1	2	1	1	3	1	4	2	1	0	1
OIEFAIYUFA	0	2	1	1	2	4	2	2	2	0	1	4	0	5
ORECEI	1	2	2	1	3	6	3	1	3	4	2	0	4	0
REIFARA	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	1	3	0	1	2
SABIRI	0	0	0	2	2	1	0	0	4	1	5	1	5	2
SAPA No. 1	1	4	2	3	1	5	2	2	5	6	6	4	2	2
SAPA No. 2	7	5	3	2	10	9	5	1	5	11	6	4	2	2
SAPAIYUFA	6	5	3	2	4	5	5	2	2	2	0	6	4	4

	YEAR OF BIRTH													
	1956		1957		1958		1959		1960		1961		1962	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
SAFANAGA No. 1	1	0	3	2	1	1	1	2	1	0	2	3	3	0
SAFANAGA No. 2	1	3	0	1	3	4	5	1	2	6	3	5	0	5
SAFANOTA	4	1	1	1	0	2	0	1	1	3	3	3	1	4
SAMIGOIY	4	1	5	2	4	1	4	3	3	3	4	2	4	1
SIGEIYA	2	3	4	3	3	2	3	1	1	1	5	2	4	7
SIGOIYA	8	2	3	4	8	3	1	3	5	4	7	9	4	3
SIGOMI	0	1	0	1	1	2	1	4	2	1	0	3	0	6
SINARUGA	1	1	3	4	1	2	1	2	1	3	1	0	3	2
SOSIUGU	2	4	3	5	1	3	2	3	9	4	4	2	7	4
UPEGW	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	2	0	0	1
YANOTA	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	0	3	0
YOGIYOHI	1	2	2	3	0	0	1	3	5	5	2	2	3	2
TOTALS:	175	141	161	164	210	210	140	157	229	249	189	176	198	209
	316	325	420	420	297	478	365	407						

B. J. Kneen
(B. J. KNEEN)
Patrol Officer

19. 7. 63.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 17/62-63 GLOSA

Patrol Conducted by MR. C.A. BOREHAM C.P.O.

Area Patrolled ASARC CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. M.C. WILSON C.P.O. 5-6-33/4-7-63.

Natives 1 Interpreter. 2 R.P. & N.G.C. Constables.

Duration—From 20/5/1963 to 4/7/1963

Number of Days 45

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services/...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol (a) Check and revise the Census (b) Compile the Common Roll (c) Revise Labour potential (d) Routine Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

67-13-69

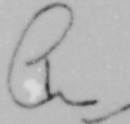
16th August, 1963.

The District Officer,
Goroka Division,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT NO. 17-62/63
GOROKA.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report together with covering comments is acknowledged with thanks.

The patrol was a good training exercise for the two young officers concerned and they have acquitted themselves well. The content of the report is adequately covered in the accompanying memoranda.


(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67.13.69

JJP/NP



67-2-1

Sub-District Headquarters,
G O R O K A.
Eastern Highlands District.

1st August, 1963.

District Officer,
GOROKA Division,
Eastern Highlands District.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 17/62-63 - MR. C. BOREHAM.

Please find enclosed abovementioned Patrol Report together with Camping Allowance Claims for Mr. Wilson, C.P.O. and Mr. Boreham, C.P.O. Mr Wilson joined the Patrol after it had commenced and was responsible for compilation of the Census Figures and their analysis.

Paragraphs 5, 11, 12 & 13 refer: It is felt that at the time of the Patrol a true estimation of a Councillor's worth would be hard to judge and it is hoped that with further guidance and assistance from the Government Officers working within the Asaro area, the Councillors will gain a better and more satisfactory understanding of the task they have to perform.

Paragraph 19 refers. Once the ASARO Council has become fully established, this type of situation should be rectified by Agriculture Inspectors, such as those employed by the LOWA Council to enforce the Coffee Rules passed by the Councils in the area.

Paragraph 34. A new Census Unit KAMBIANGE has entered into the ASARO Census Division being made up of migrants from the Gembogl Administrative area. Migrants from the VUA Census Division of the Madang District have been absorbed into NAMBAMUNA Census Unit.

Paragraph 35 (2). The discrepancy with last year's figures is I regret to say a direct result of non-completion of the 1962 figures and are based on the 1962 figures being 13916. I feel sure that the present total of 14,423 is correct. Census Revision is also hampered by the migrations to and from the Gembogl area. Statistic figures are so calculated to allow for the fact that it was only 9 months from the previous Census,

The Patrol was well carried out and the Common Roll well compiled.

For your information and necessary action, please.

Goroka, E.H.D.

J.J. Pickrell
(J.J. PICKRELL)
A/Assistant District Officer.

7-2-2
Minute to: →

The Director,
Dept. of Native
Affairs,
KONEDCBU.

The comments by the Assistant District Officer adequately cover the Report. This was Mr. Boreham's first attempt at leading a patrol and he is to be congratulated on the manner in which he appears to have carried out the patrol and on the submission of his Report.

O.J. Mathieson
(O.J. Mathieson)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

8/8/63.

PATROL DIARY - ASARO CENSUS DIVISION - GOROKA 17/62-63

20th May, 1963.

0900 departed Goroka per A845 for Miruma Rest House.

1030-1400 - Supervision of maintenance

1430-1600 - Organisation of Patrol Programme

1900- 2030 - Native disputes.

Slept Miruma Rest House.

21st May, 1963

0800-1600 - Census revised and Common Roll of LONGGOKO and ASARIYUFA I Census Units. 1800-2000 Native complaints and bookwork.

Slept Miruma Rest House.

22nd May, 1963.

0730-1330 Census and Common Roll of AFOIA and MEFENKA Census Units

1400-1600 Inspection Miruma Road

1800-2000 Bookwork on Common Roll and Census.

Slept Miruma Rest House.

23rd May, 1963.

0730-1330 Census and Common Roll of GUBONGGOSO and URAIMO Census Units. 1400-1600 Census and Common Roll of GUMUNI and native disputes heard.

Slept MIRUMA Rest House.

24th May, 1963.

0730-1200 Revision of Census and compilation Common Roll of ANDAGOFODOYUFA Census unit. 1300-1530 bookwork and native disputes and enquiries. 1530 departed landrover for Goroka.

Slept Goroka.

25th May, 1963.

Saturday - observed

Slept Goroka.

26th May, 1963.

Sunday observed - Returned Miruma per A 845.

Slept Miruma Rest House

27th May, 1963.

0800-1130 Bookwork and native complaints. 1130-1300 to Kwonggi Rest House. 1400-1630 Organisation Patrol timetable.

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

28th May, 1963.

0730-1230 Census and Common Roll compilation of ANIGUYUFA and GENDEGA Census Units. 1300-1730 Census and Common Roll of ISEFUYUFA and native complaints and enquiries.

1900-2130 bookwork on Common Roll

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

29th May, 1963.

0745-1430 Census and Common Roll compilation of ISEFUYUFA and KAMBASAKOYUFA Census Units. 1430-1630 Native complaints.

1830-2000 bookwork on Census and Common Roll.

Slept Kwonggi.

30th May, 1963.

0730-1200 Census and Common Roll of WONOBOYUHU Census Unit

1300-1530 Census and Common Roll of GIMISEIYUFA Census Unit,

1530-1730 Bookwork and native complaints.

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

31st May, 1963.

0745-1600 Census and Common Roll of WANDEKI and KUFIAGANE and native complaints.

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

1st June, 1963.

0745-1200 Census revision and Common Roll compilation of MAIYEVE Census Unit and Native complaint.

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

2nd June, 1963.

Sunday - observed.

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

3rd June, 1963.

0730-1200 Census and Common Roll of MANDEFEHUFO Census Unit

1300-1600 Census and Common Roll of MANDEHU Census Unit

1600-1730 Native complaints.

Slept Kwonggi Rest House.

4th June, 1963.

0745-1200 Census revision and Common Roll of GIMISEVI Census Unit

1230-1700 To Lunipe Rest House.

1700-1830 Supervision of station maintenance.

Slept Lunipe Rest House.

5th June, 1963.

0800-1230 Census revision and Common Roll of IGISOWE Census Unit and native complaints. Patrol joined by Mr. M. Wilson C.P.O.

1300-1700 Census and Common Roll of NAMBAMUNA Census Unit.

1800-2000 Bookwork on Common Roll.

Slept Lunipe Rest House.

6th June, 1963

0730-1200 Census Revision and Common Roll compilation LUNUPEYUFO and AMBILBEYUFO Census Units. 1300-1630 Census and Common Roll

OLIGUKA'UFO and ORUFEYUFO. 1630-1830 Native complaints.

Slept Lunipe Rest House.

7th June, 1963.

0730-1200 Census and Common Roll of AMAIYUFO and OLUFONGGAUFO

1300-1600 Census and Common Roll of OGUPONE and OGUPONIYUFO

Census Units. 1600-1730 Native complaints.

Slept Lunipe Rest House.

8th June, 1963.

9.30-1100 to ANNANGU Rest House. 1230-1500 village inspection and native complaints.

Slept ANNANGU Rest House.

9th June, 1963. Sunday 1300-1630 bookwork on Common Roll and Census.

Slept ANNANGU Rest House.

10th June, 1963.

0800-1730 Census and Common Roll of ASARIYUFA III, MONIVI, MESIYUHO and GOMENAYUHO and GEREYUFO.

1900-2130 Bookwork on Census figures and Common Roll.

Slept ANNANGU Rest House.

11th June, 1963.

0900-1115 to Nomba Rest House. 1115-1300 supervision of maintenance to Rest House. 1400-1600 Village Inspection.

Slept Nomba Rest House.

12th June, 1963.

0800-1200 Census Revision and Common Roll of INDERE'E, LONOFOGUWEI and UREFEYUFO Census Units, 1230-1730 to Goroka by Mr Downs vehicle

Slept Nomba Rest House.

13th June, 1963.

0900-1330 to YAWE Aid Post to census KONOBUYUFA and CEMEMBIYUHEI Census Units. Rained heavily. 1430-1730 bookwork and native complaints.

Slept Nomba Rest House.

14th June, 1963.

0800-1200 to AMAIYUFA Aid Post to revise census of AMAIYUFA I & II

1330-1600 Native complaints - rained heavily.

Slept Nomba Rest House.

15th June, 1963.

0800-1230 census and common roll of ONOBUYUFO and KOINEI Census unit

1400-1530 bookwork on census and common roll.

Slept Nomba Rest House.

16th June, 1963.

Sunday 1030-1145 to Korfena Rest House. 1300-1500 supervision maintenance reset house.

Slept Korfena Rest House.

17th June, 1963.

0800-1200 bookwork and native complaints. 1300-1600 census revision and common roll of AMBAUSAUKARI and ANDAVIYUFA.

Slept Korfena Rest House.

18th June, 1963.

0800-1200 census and common roll of GIMISEIYUFA and GONABUDO.
1300-1600 census and common roll of ASARIYUFA II and INAUKANI C.u.
2000-2130 bookwork on census and common roll

Slept Korfena Rest House.

19th June, 1963.

0800-1300 census and common roll of NOSABE and AKUKAVI.

1400-1800 walked up to Collins sawmill.

Slept Korfena Rest House.

20th June, 1963.

0800-1230 census and common roll of OFOYUFA and YAMBIKAVI
1300-1600 census and common roll of FONDIWEI and LINDIMA Census Units
1930-2130 bookwork on common roll.

Slept Korfena Rest House.

21st June, 1963.

0800-1300 census and common roll of FONDIWEI and GEHAGUKABI Census Units. Rain prevented taking of further census.

Slept Korfena Rest House.

22nd June, 1963.

0830-1200 native complaints and enquiries and village inspection.

Slept Korfena Rest House.

23rd June, 1963.

Sunday. 1000-1200 to Manto Rest House.

Slept Manto Rest House.

24th June, 1963.

0800-1200 census and common roll of ANDAVAIYUFA and WOFOFA Census Units. 1300-1645 Census and common roll of KOFUNOROBI & CYOWEI.

Slept Manto Rest House.

25th June, 1963.

0800-1330 census and common roll of KAMAYUFA, NODOFONOYUFA and ASAROUHA Census Units. 1430-1500 to SAMATOKA by truck. Village inspection and maintenance to Rest House.

Slept Samatoka Rest House.

26th June, 1963.

0800-1600 census revision and common roll of OROMEKA, GEMONINA and KOMUNIVEI Census Units.

Slept Samatoka Rest House.

27th June, 1963.

0830-1330 census and common roll of GIMIYUHA Census Unit.

1430-1500 to Asaro rest House. Rained heavily.

Slept Asaro Rest House.

28th June, 1963.

1130-1530 census and common roll of LUFIAKAVE and GENETISAROE census units - rained heavily.

Slept Asaro Rest House.

29th June, 1963.

0830-1200 census and common roll of NIPUKAVE and GIMISABI census units - rained heavily.

Slept Asaro Rest House.

30th June, 1963.

Sunday - observed.

Slept Asaro Rest House.

1st July, 1963.

0800-1330 census and common roll of HIMVEKAVI Census Unit.
1400-1700 bookwork.

Slept Asaro Rest House.

2nd July, 1963.

0800-1600 bookwork and census and common roll.

Slept ASARO Rest House.

3rd July, 1963.

0800-1600 bookwork on census and common roll

Spelt ASARO Rest House.

4th July, 1963.

0930 departed ASARO Rest House for Goroka per A845.

Slept GOROKA.

END OF DIARY

PATROL REPORT - ASARO CENSUS DIVISION - GOROKA NO.17/62-63

A. INTRODUCTION.

1. The aims of this Patrol carried out in the ASARO Census Division were :-

- a) To check and revise the Census.
- b) To compile the Common Roll.
- c) To revise and bring up to date the Labour Availability Register in connection with the Highlands Labour Scheme.
- d) To carry out routine administration.

2. The first fifteen days of the Patrol were carried out on my own until Mr. M.C.Wilson, C.P.O. arrived on Wednesday 5th May.

3. a) The bulk of the population of the ASARO Census Division is situated in the Upper Asaro Valley, with outlying groups in the various tributary valleys.

b) The topography is generally one of a geologically young river valley, owing its form to a high and continuous rainfall in the surrounding mountains.

c) The area is lightly forested, the main vegetation being pitpit and kunai grass, with casuarina trees growing mainly along the Asaro and its tributaries.

d) The Census Division has an indigenous population of approximately 14,000, living in villages of 200 or so people. In the MIRUMA-KWONGGI area there is a considerable Chimbu influence, as many of the inhabitants have recently migrated from that District.

B. LAW AND ORDER.

4. During the length of the Patrol many disputes were brought up for arbitration. However, as neither Mr.Wilson nor myself possess Court powers, several cases had to be forwarded to Goroka.

5. The general attitudes of the people was peaceful and in the main co-operative, although some of the Councillors of the NOMBA area were willing to accept the prestige of their position but not their responsibilities. Councillors MONTORO of Korfena and WANGUWE of Miruma were good examples of this attitude.

C. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

6. On the whole, the Patrol was well received and the people of the Asaro gave me the impression that they are beginning to realise that the Administration is trying to improve their standards of living and that their co-operation would render the task a lot easier.

7. The condition of many Rest Houses in the area was dilapidated and required considerable maintenance. However the people of the Kwonggi area have obviously taken some pride in their surroundings as their villages and especially the Rest House are in good condition and fairly tidy.

8. One of the most influential groups which have emerged in the area are the younger men who have worked on the coast. The attitudes of this group could not be called pro-European, presumably due to:
a) Envy of the European's material possessions, and
b) their own growing sense of self-importance,
brought about by their experiences and their limited education (in some cases).

9. During the Patrol, I heard of a few instances of sorcery, but due mainly to my limited powers of conversation and experience, I found them very difficult to understand. However, I don't doubt that much of their lives is governed by this art.

10. The newly elected Native Local Government Council was just embarking on its first tax collection Patrol during this period.

11. Although I never met the Council as a whole, I had numerous conversations with many of the Councillors.

12. As mentioned above, some of the Councillors have not much sense of responsibility but this should improve with experience, as the Councillors will realize that their chances of re-election are slim if they do not represent their electors wishes satisfactorily.

13. In many cases, the old Luluai still has a lot of power in the villages and consequently there is some friction between Luluais and Councillors. However, this of course is to be expected in the first few years of the Council's operation.

D. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

14. The general condition of the roads and bridges in the area was good, although the road surface in many areas is rough, particularly the stretch from Mr. Downs plantation to the Miruma Rest House.

15. A new bridge has been constructed on the Lunipe Loop road close to the Lunipe Rest House.

16. The roadside drains in the area of Lunipe were excellent but in the Miruma area there was much damage caused by pigs undermining the road bank.

E. AGRICULTURE.

17. There are signs of considerable advance in this, the main sphere of the people's life.

18. Many of the inhabitants are showing a keen interest in coffee growing, the main cash crop of the area. In the Asaro Bridge, Korfena and Nomba areas most of the men have some coffee planted but further up the valley in the Miruma-Kwonggi area, there is less coffee grown and what there is is of poor bearing quality.

19. However, I observed that many did not understand that for a cash crop to be profitable much care and considerable time must be spent on the project. I saw coffee gardens with broken fences, pigs grazing inside and the whole area in a state of neglect.

20. Some of the inhabitants of the Census Division, through experience gained on European plantations in the area and on the coast, are throwing everything into their coffee gardens and are reaping the benefit.

21. Mr. I. Downs of Nomba, has inaugurated a co-operative whereby some of the local people have contributed money and built a coffee drying factory for their communal use.

22. Subsistence farming is still carried out in the traditional pattern with sweet potato the staple diet.

23. Most pigs seen were in good condition, although some showed evidence of internal parasites. On the whole they are left to free-graze, a fact which leads to many disputes over wrecked gardens.

24. Poultry is a popular meat food in the area and some of the birds were in very good condition. In the Korfena area I saw some Brown Leghorns which would have graced any chicken farm. Eggs, however are rarely eaten.

F. HEALTH.

25. The overall health condition of the people was fair, although scabies was prevalent, particularly in the Miruma-Kwonggi area and Annangu area. This skin condition is mainly seen on young children and there is an obvious reluctance on the parent's part to take their children to Aid Posts.

26. Although there is a competent Aid Post orderly at Annangu, the people in this area appear to have no faith in his ability and ignore his advice. On the contrary, YANEBO, the orderly at the Kwonggi Aid Post has a strong influence in the community and although he has a high population to administer to, he appears to be doing an efficient job.

27. Several cases of mal-nutrition were brought to my notice and two cases were forwarded to the Goroka hospital for treatment.

28. While the Patrol was at Manto and Samatoka, Dr. Expert of the Public Health Department was carrying out a Health Survey in the area.

G. EDUCATION.

29. The Asaro Census Division is fairly well serviced by schools, both Government and Mission, although of course, only a small percentage of the children are able to attend a school through sheer weight of numbers. There are three Government Primary schools in the Census Division, at Nomba, Lunipe and Asaroka.

30. I inspected the Government school at Nomba and from my observations I think that the people in the immediate vicinity of the schools are taking an active interest in them. This is shown by the state of the buildings, grounds and fences.

31. There are numerous Missions operating in the area. The three main Mission schools are run by the Lutherans and Roman Catholics.

32.9 Apart from purely educational work, the Mission schools in particular are having a strong influence on the hygiene of their pupils and the people with whom they come in contact. On the whole, education is well supported and the children appear to be keen pupils.

H. CENSUS AND COMMON ROLL

33. The Census was revised at an approximate rate of 800 names per day with 500 names entered for the Common Roll.

34. There has been continuous migration into the Census Division from the districts. The principal migrations are from GEMBOGL in the Chimbu District and the VUA Sub-District of Madang. The Chimbos have settled in the Kwonggi and Korfena areas where there is already a considerable Chimbu influence.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

Pana 35

1. The ASARO Village Population Register for 1963 is attached.
2. The actual Total Population figure for 1963 differs from that calculated from the 1962 figures.

Actual 1963 Total Population	14423
Calculated " " "	14349 14331.
Difference	74 92.

The 1963 figure has been checked and to the best of my knowledge is correct.

3. Census was made difficult by the many migrations of people between Census Units within the Asaro and also by the migrations of individuals and large groups between the ASARO and neighbouring Divisions both inside and outside the District.
4. A new Unit, KAMBIANGGE, was added to the Register at Korfena. This consists of 94 individuals from Gembogl in the Chimbu. The remainder of the Group are expected to migrate from Gembogl after the 1964 General Elections.
5. A group of 80 individuals from the KEMPENI and TOMIKA units of Bundi in the Madang District were included with the NAMBAMUNA people at Lunipe (see S.D.O. File 14-2-3 19th April, 1963 for more details.)
6. The annual Birth Rate of 28.9 per thousand was recorded.
The annual Death Rate ~~of~~ was 9.0 per thousand.
7. The rate of natural increase (19.9) is overshadowed by the rate of actual increase (41.2%).
8. The number of children attending school, both Government and Mission increased by 20%, but is likely to remain static until further schools are established.
9. Any further information may be obtained from the attached Register.

I. CONCLUSION

36. The conclusion I draw from this Patrol is that although the Asaro Local Government Council is going to have a hard job at first winning the support of the population, with careful supervision the Census Division could become a highly productive coffee growing area as there is no shortage of lands and the area is reasonably well serviced by roads.

C. A. Boreham
(C.A. BOREHAM)
Cadet Patrol Officer.